



P. 858

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. 2 No. 1

July, 1955

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. II No. I

July 1955

CONTENTS

The Murder of Miss Cox	<i>I. Sobhanadri Naidu</i>	1
A Jest of Fate	<i>Nag. K. Gupta, I.P.S.</i>	9
Disintegration of Certain Fibres on Burial	<i>N. Pitchandi</i>	16
The Tarapore Murder	<i>S. M. A. Pathan</i>	24
The Help of the Polygraph in Police Interrogation	<i>P. Shivabasappa</i>	34
Police Notes from Abroad		44
Identification in Law	<i>M. M. Thapar</i>	50
Aska Bank Murder Case	<i>S. K. Ghosh, I P S.</i>	5
Work of Scotland Yard's Press and Information Deptt.	<i>Phillis Davies</i>	64
Murder or Accident	<i>L. Forstner</i>	67
The Finger Prints of Bahadur Khan	<i>Shiam Narain</i>	70

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. II No. 1

JULY 1955

EDITORIAL

READERS' VIEWS

At the end of our first year of publication, we tried to find out our readers' views on the Indian Police Journal to help us in planning work for the future. We sent letters to several readers selected at random asking for their views, and requested our old friends like Rural Critic to let us know what they think of the Indian Police Journal as frankly as possible.

We have received several bouquets and brick-bats. Here are a few samples :—

A Deputy Commissioner of Police from one of the cities:

"For the extremely high standard of the Indian Police Journal you are entitled to the thanks and congratulations of all professional Policemen in India. The cases which have been published are most interesting, and the technique of investigation revealed in most cases is of a very high order. I would, however, like to suggest that the Journal should contain more discursive articles, more dissertations than mere accounts of investigations. Such professional journals should in my opinion contain more notes on methodology. More attempts at empiricism would perhaps add to the high quality of the Journal. Police theories require special application in special cases. Articles should be published to show that this can be done in everyday work to encourage the professional Policeman to experiment boldly to find the most suitable system for given circumstances."

An Assistant Inspector-General from one of the northern states:

"I have been reading the articles in the Indian Police Journal with keen interest and I have been feeling that the Journal has filled a long-standing need of our country.....
.....I suggest the publication of this journal in Hindi as well."

An Inspector-General of Police from western India gives us helpful advice:

"I presume you will consider a few points I mention to you in the spirit in which they are mentioned, namely a desire to assist you in improving the Police Journal.

Cases reported are too old.

In most cases interrogation of a suspect has been the only means of detection.

Some of them are written by high ranking officers who apparently did not investigate the case themselves.

I feel that cases decided within a year of publication should find a place in the Journal and as the Editorial Board would certainly redraft the material for publication, investigating officers should be encouraged to send the material in their own name. The importance of the crime should be more in the way it was detected rather than the sensation created or the public attention it attracted."

D. I. G., C. I. D. from a central state:

"In my opinion and in the opinion of other police officers with whom I have had occasions to discuss the Journal, the Indian Police Journal has started very well indeed and is proving very useful to investigating officers. The reports of investigations are well written and are instructive and to the point. I would, however, suggest that in addition to these reports we should also have notes on important points of law effecting police work as decided by the High Courts and the Supreme Court and also notes on scientific aids to investigations. In the initial stages since most States have no Forensic Laboratories it would be advisable to confine these notes to simple scientific aids for which instruments and material could be secured easily and without much cost."

Our friend Rural Critic, however, has a good deal to criticise, and once again tips his lance at us:

"I still maintain that the cases reported in the Indian Police Journal convey a misleading idea of crime in India. It is true you have published some rural cases—and even a very readable article on 'Aboriginal Crime'. But there are still too many cases from the cities. You must endeavour to make this the INDIAN Police Journal. Besides, you have nothing to say about the failures. What about the daylight murders in busy streets, witnessed by scores of people, which failed because nobody would come forward to give evidence? What about the hundreds of cases that fail because of

bad trials, won-over witnesses, unknown technical defects? Don't give people the idea that every murderer and thug in India is convicted. There are far more who get away. Let's have the worst of such cases for a change."

A D. S. P. from the south:—

"Everyone to whom I have given the I. P. J. for reading has remarked, "I did not know the Indian Police were so efficient". This is a good as well as a bad sign. Let us show what we are doing—but let us not create the impression that we are very good. Your aim should be to strive for the over-all improvement of the Indian Police."

A Sub-Inspector writes:

"You do not put enough material in the Indian Police Journal which would show us what new methods are being used. We would be specially interested to know about small scientific gadgets that we can use. The big ones are out of our reach. We want to know about small ones. If you can make investigating officers in India gadget-minded you will have done something useful."

The Chief Law Instructor of our premier training college:

"Regarding legal notes, I have to suggest that our magazine appears to be particularly deficient in this respect.....Police officers cannot ignore important judicial decisions in Police cases, especially decisions pointing out defects committed in course of investigation, without undermining their own efficiency. I, therefore, feel that important judicial decisions must be published."

We consulted a literary critic on how to improve the quality of the stories of the Indian Police Journal and he had the following to say:—

"From the literary point of view your stories are as dead as the skeletons they are about. Some of them are written in simple and correct language. Most of them begin well. I was very amused by Kulshrestha's "The Guns are Gone". What they lack is cohesion and construction, and a sense of anticipation and drama. Among the police officers of India there must be men who know how to build a story, and keep up the interest of the reader till the end. Secondly I find that character delineation is seldom attempted (except in Manickam's 'A South Kanara Case'). It should be the object of the author to show how the character of the murderer or his victim led to the crime. Writers of your Journal should develop a deeper insight into the psychological factors which result

in crime. The characters should be so clearly drawn, that the eventual crime would appear to us as the logical out-come of the behaviour conflicts of the persons in the drama."

An Inspector-General of one of our border states :

"If more pages of the Journal could be devoted to up-to-date information and unbiased criticism and comparison of the Police organisations and methods prevailing in this and other countries, a comparative study may prove useful..... I would like to suggest that scientific articles may be confined only to such methods and materials and instruments in the detection of crime which may be available in India, and the Journal should aim at educating our officers and men about the use and utility of more common and less technical instruments."

The Inspector-General of Police of one of the larger states:

"The Indian Police Journal has so far been publishing only accounts of cases successfully investigated by Police officers. The articles do not throw any light on the new methods of investigation and scientific aids. While it may not be desirable to convert it into a highly professional or scientific magazine, as such articles would neither be interesting nor easy to read, yet it is felt that articles on latest methods of investigation should be published in an interesting way so as to be useful to all categories of investigating officers.....Articles dealing with items of professional interest such as traffic control, labour trouble; Village Defence Societies, crowd control etc. and also on subjects dealing with training of policemen could be usefully published."

A Superintendent of Police from Uttar Pradesh :

"The cases as at present published in your Journal tend more towards narrating the bare story than giving an intelligent account of the clues and their subsequent development. To be instructive, the narrative should say which clue of a particular case first came to hand and how it was followed up, how many lines of action suggested themselves, and why all other lines were discarded, and only the right line was pursued.....
.....The idea behind the contributions should be to instruct the interested reader in the art and science of investigation. "The Murder at Diamond Street" (April '55 issue) would seem to be a perfect article from this point of view.....
Statistics of crime make interesting reading and provide useful reference materials. Statistics showing strength of Police, population and budget of each state, and information like yearly T. B. and

Malaria incidence in the States, and statistics of population, Police budget, and crime incidence of other countries *vis-a-vis* India could be usefully compiled and published."

The Superintendent of Police of the CID of another state :

"I think the Magazine in its present form is quite readable and interesting. No attempt should be made to convert it into a scientific and highly professional Magazine carrying dull statistics and laborious articles, which ultimately no one will read. In his 'Foreword' to the first issue of the Magazine, Dr. K. N. Katju, then Home Minister, had stated "I suggest that the Indian Police Journal, while it records, as it should, accounts of successful achievements, should also record accounts of unsuccessful cases so that its readers may know what pitfalls and mistakes to avoid." There may have been many sensational cases which were ultimately lost in the High Courts. I think it would be profitable to know as to why these cases failed.

There could be a Readers' forum dealing only with published cases."

The Head Master of a Police Training College :

"Cases appearing in the Journal ought not to be too old. Cases of inter-State smuggling of contraband articles, activities of inter-State burglars and traffickers in women should find place in the Journal. Some articles on proper handling of difficult situations and problems by experienced officers should also appear. They would act as a guide to young policemen."

A Superintendent of Police of Northern India has suggested that we should have more cases showing methods used in foreign countries in the investigation of crime. He also feels that a comparative study of Police Forces in the important countries of the world would show us the pattern of improvement we should strive for in this country.

The Commandant of an armed battalion :

"Please do not forget the armed police. Their organisation, training and tactics are just as important as any civil police problem. Besides, a uniformity in armed police in India would be useful as States depend more and more on each other and the Centre to deal with serious problems. ... I hope that from your readers will arise the writer, who, like ERNIE PYLE, will describe the Police Jawan as he is—a humble, heroic and intensely human individual."

A D. I. G. of Police :

"I liked 'Crime in India—1953' because it was the most candid account I have seen of the handicaps and difficulties, that we face. Let's have more of such contributions. It is the right of the free to criticise and to improve. We must strongly discourage the old-time habit of hiding our faults. If we put forward our problems candidly and frankly, the country will find the solution for them. If you analyse the reasons for our backwardness in several matters, you will find that the main reason for it was that the police were protected from criticism. Now when we are roundly criticised by the public it annoys us, but we should welcome it, because this is a sign of improvement."

A Police officer after spending leave in Europe:

"While I was away on leave in Europe, I had a chance of thinking of the Indian Police from a distance and of talking to people about it, and observing other police systems. I must say my opinion of the Indian Police has gone up a good deal. There are few police systems in the world which can stand comparison with ours. Our system is good, it is only our rates of pay which are bad. As for the Indian Police Service it is truly unique. Because of a certain amount of uninformed criticism, people in India have begun to feel that the system of policing in India is bad. Your Journal should be able to correct such wrong thinking".

A D. S. P. from Bombay:

"I strongly recommend that the Indian Police Journal should be released for sale to the public. The policy of hush-hush must cease if we are to win public approval and secure intelligent criticism".

A police officer from "the back of beyond".

"I like to read the Indian Police Journal in these desert wastes and dream of the comforts of life in a district. This is my first outing, and I must say the conditions under which policemen live are appalling. It's your duty to tell people about such things."

Lastly we felt that we must consult an intelligent layman, with strong commonsense and no professional prejudices:

"As a layman I found the Indian Police Journal very absorbing, because the subject of robbers and police is an interesting one, and because it is obvious that careful thought has gone into each issue."

Although the language of the articles is generally correct, readability could be improved by proper presentation. It may be contended that such a magazine should be devoted to police methodology rather than journalistic skill. However, a mere presentation of investigational data, chronological or otherwise, is neither likely to interest nor instruct. Because it is well written, the article on aboriginal crime is thought-provoking. I missed any attempt at characterisation. If with a few sentences a portrait of the criminal (and ancillary characters) is drawn, then the story becomes more lifelike.

I also missed any attempt to delve into the motivation of each crime. In the "Punjab Mail Murder Case", a man was inflicted 44 injuries and robbed of a paltry sum of Rs. 200/-. That does not satisfy. Why did he require to steal Rs. 200/-? What was the impulse, and why was it so strong? What drove him to the desperate deed? Jean Valjean stole a loaf of bread and the motive could be put down simply as hunger, yet why he stole that bread, and the consequences of it, provided enough material to write an epic.

I would like to read about some *unsolved* crimes. Those undoubtedly require as much good police investigation as the others in which Inspector Fortune turns the tables. Similarly, in reporting successful investigations, I would like to know about those avenues which proved a dead end. Giving only the successful line makes the investigation look like child's play.

I would suggest that in order to establish a certain continuity in the volumes, a few series be started such as "Notorious Criminals of India", or "Great Unsolved Crimes of India". It would be topical and fascinating to read an account of Man Singh and his exploits. On the other hand, let us have less of bank robbery. You should have more cases that are peculiar to the Indian environment.

In order to produce a certain variety in the fare, all the cases need not be written from the angle of the investigating officer. Your readers would like to see crime from the criminal's viewpoint too, as in "Confessions of a Thug". Police officers would be able to help in the study of the criminal mind if some of them wrote about crime from the criminal's angle, or analysed his mind and thoughts accurately. This will help to develop a school of criminology in due course. As a change let's have cases written from the viewpoint of a Dr. Watson, or of a critical bystander, a politician who is anti-police, a lawyer defending the accused, the wife of the accused, a judge who heard the case or a newspaper reporter who followed it.

You have asked me which was the best article in the first volume. "Aboriginal Crime" was easily the best. Among the investigations, I liked "Ondal Armed Hold-up" and "International Bank Frauds".

We are grateful for the suggestions that have been made for improving the Indian Police Journal, and we are heartened by your interest in it. We shall consider all the suggestions carefully, and will endeavour to implement all those which will improve the Journal.

On reaching our second year of publication, we dedicate ourselves afresh to the Indian Police, that gallant body of officers and men who have faced difficult and trying conditions with courage and self-assurance.

Editor

The Murder of Miss Cox

I. Sobhanadri Naidu,

Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, C. I. D., Andhra.

ON 21st August, 1954, the 43 Up Calcutta-Madras Mail bound for Madras reached Tuni, a railway station in Andhra State, at 1341 hours. A server of the restaurant car knocked at the compartment of a European lady with the lunch which had been ordered at Waltair, and finding no response, asked a boy to go to the off-side and inform the occupant that lunch had been brought for her. When this boy went accordingly to the off-side, he found the door of the compartment open and a pool of blood on the floor. A body covered with a gown and a pillow was lying in a reclining posture on the berth. The boy raised an alarm, which brought the Guard of the train, the Station-Master, the train beat Constable, the platform beat Constable, and a number of passengers to the scene. The hold-all and one of the pillows covering the upper part of the body and face were blood-stained. The lady's hands were tied behind her back with a jute rope. Her set of false teeth were lying blood-stained on the floor of the compartment. A leather hand-bag under the berth was open, and some clothes and papers were protruding from it. Her clothes, shoes and papers were scattered pell-mell all over the compartment. A half-smoked Charminar cigarette lay in one corner of the compartment.

The Guard took care to allow no person into the compartment lest the articles be disturbed, and the investigation rendered difficult. The compartment was shut and locked. The Guard got all other compartments in this bogie cleared, and got the bogie detached and stabled in the siding, guarded by the Railway Police.

The experts of the Railway Intelligence Bureau made a thorough search for finger and foot-prints at the scene, but could find not a single promising impression.

Intimation was sent to the local Police. A Head Constable held the inquest that evening and sent the body for post-mortem examination.

The Lady Doctor in charge of the Tuni Government Hospital conducted the post-mortem examination. There were 26 incised wounds on the dead body. Most of these were $\frac{1}{4}$ " deep. One of the injuries on the chest had punctured the lobe of the left lung, and 3 injuries on the abdomen ran deeper and punctured the liver. According to medical evidence, the weapon used may have been a small straight knife. Death was due to shock and haemorrhage, due to multiple injuries. She had probably died about 15 minutes after receiving injuries, having lost consciousness earlier. The presence of the injuries on her left fore-arm suggested that she had offered resistance, and that her arms had been tied after the infliction of the injuries so that she might not get up and pull the alarm-chain.

The scrutiny of papers found in the compartment and further enquiries disclosed that the European lady was Miss E. E. Cox, an English missionary lady aged 41 years. She was working along with Miss Priest in the C. E. Z. M. Hospital at Bholapur, Kedarganj Post, Kustia district in East Pakistan. The two missionary ladies usually availed themselves of an annual vacation of about 6 weeks. After Miss Priest returned from her vacation, Miss Cox left Bholapur to spend her vacation at Coonoor. She came to Calcutta on 14-8-1954 and spent some days with her friend Miss Brit at Saint Monica's House, Calcutta. Between 16th and 20th she was with another friend of hers at Nazareth. She returned to Miss Brit on 20-8-54 afternoon, received through her a holiday allowance of Rs. 480/- in 48 Indian Currency notes, new ones, of Rs. 10/- denomination issued by the Bank on that day, and placed them in her hand-bag. She then took the mail train at Howrah that evening for her journey to the South. She was the sole occupant of a II Class coupe which was next but one to the servants' compartment in the bogie, and the servants' compartment was in the middle of the formation of the train made at Waltair. As luck would have it, the only compartment of that train in which there was no other occupant was the compartment occupied by Miss Cox. On verification it was found that none of her belongings was missing, except her leave allowance of Rs. 480/-.

The train arrived at Waltair railway station, a big junction in Andhra at 10 45 hrs., and left at 11 30 hrs. At Waltair platform she took out 3 rupees in currency notes from her hand-bag, and paid the dining car bearer Abdul Samad, who supplied her breakfast at Srikakulam station. She made some purchases at a fruit-stall at Waltair and returned to her compartment. She then gave orders to a bearer of the restaurant car to serve her lunch at Tuni. Then the train left Waltair at 11-30 A. M. and reached Anakapalli at 12-14 P.M. At Anakapalli a newspaper boy saw her through the window of the

compartment sitting on the berth, reading a newspaper. He offered to sell her the previous day's Madras Mail, but she did not want it.

At Narasipatam Road railway station, the next halt after Elamanchili, the windows and doors on the platform side were found closed and bolted from inside when the pointsman wanted to pass through this compartment to hand over the "Line Clear" for the goods train passing on the loop line. The next halting station was Tuni where the offence was discovered.

There were no other clues in the case and the Police had an uphill task. On making a thorough inspection of the scene and examining all the possibilities, the following seemed to be obvious —

(i) Between Waltair and Tuni, the Mail halts only at Anakapalli, Elamanchili and Narasipatam Road. At Waltair, the platform is on the right side of the train proceeding to Madras, while the platforms at Anakapalli, Elamanchili, Narasipatam Road and Tuni are on the left side. At Tuni on the on-side (on the side facing the platform), the compartment of the lady was bolted from inside. So it was clear that the culprit or culprits had escaped after getting out on the off-side.

(ii) According to the Chief Guard of the train, the train was running at the usual speed of more than 40 miles per hour, and it did not slow down at any place except at the halting stations. It would have been impossible for any one to jump out of the mail train without incurring serious injuries till it came close to the platform at the halting stations. It could reasonably be presumed that the culprit or culprits had got out of the train at one of the halting stations.

(iii) The culprit could not have inflicted so many deep injuries without receiving large quantities of blood on his own person.

(iv) There were no signs of anyone having used the wash-basin or pipe inside the lavatory of the train, for washing blood-stained clothes or his person. Hence we could presume that the culprit (or culprits) had got out of the train soon after the commission of the offence after removing the blood-stained clothes. If they had alighted from the train with blood-stained clothes on their persons, they would not have escaped notice by the unlicensed hawkers and beggars generally found on the off-side. On the other hand if the culprit or culprits had entered any other compartment of the same train, they would have excited suspicion and been easily caught. From all this it was clear that the culprits had got out of the train on the off-side, after removing their blood-stained clothes.

(v) After getting out from the train, he (or they) must have walked some distance, discarded or cleaned their knives, and washed their bodies and clothes.

(vi) After washing their clothes and bodies, one could infer that the culprits would walk up to the nearest Railway Station, bus or lorry route and escape by train, bus or tonga.

(vii) The culprit or culprits would probably be locals. If they were strangers, speaking a strange dialect unknown to the local people, they would have attracted attention immediately. It could, therefore, be deduced that the culprit or culprits were residents of Vizag or Anakapalli, perhaps railway employees, or traders or persons who regularly moved on the line, and could not be marked out at a small railway station.

Investigation was accordingly directed on the above lines. At the outset there were three theories regarding the motive for the offence:—

The first theory was the possibility of this offence being a premeditated murder by an enemy of hers. According to the evidence of her friends, Miss Cox had no enemies.

Secondly there was the possibility that this was a sex crime of a sadistic type, but this was countered by the fact that her bodice and her under-wear were quite intact. In addition, the medical evidence was completely against this theory. Sex offence was thus ruled out.

Finally it was clear that robbery was the motive of the murder. The nature of the injuries, the evidence of the Lady Doctor, the position of articles in the compartment with the shutters of the windows closed and the door on the on-side bolted inside, the articles thrown pell-mell, and above all the loss of her leave allowance, lent convincing support to this view. The indications were that the thief or thieves had tried to threaten her and take away the money, but when they met with resistance, they wriggled out of the grips of the sturdy woman by inflicting injuries at random with a small knife or knives, then they threw her on the berth and tied up her hands with a cord lest she should get up again before they made good their escape. It could be reasonably inferred that she was alive when the culprits escaped.

Based on the above premises, investigation was carried out with relentless vigour. The investigating officers were, in the early stages of their endeavours, misled by the discovery, at Palasa, of a pool of

blood in a second class compartment in the mail train going to Calcutta. Enquiries showed that this was an innocuous circumstance, and that the blood was due to the injuries sustained by a passenger while he was getting into the train in a state of intoxication.

The investigation was conducted simultaneously by a team of officers. One C. I. D. Inspector was in charge of enquiries from Calcutta down to Waltair, while another was in charge of investigation from Waltair to Tuni. In their investigations, hundreds of witnesses were examined including platform coolies, hawkers and beggars, who were the persons most likely to have witnessed the dastardly crime, or otherwise come to know about it in a way which would help us.

There was no direct evidence in this case. But the several circumstances connecting the accused with the crime were brought to light due to the indefatigable industry of the investigating officers in the case, during the course of a long and painstaking investigation at several places. Every clue was pursued with tenacity, and every doubt eliminated through a systematic, analytical process. As only a short account of the investigation has been given, all the lines which led to failure have been omitted.

The following important facts were discovered :—

(a) On the day of occurrence two railway coolies at Waltair saw two persons, who were regular visitors and whom they knew as "Hindustani man" and "Dismissed Constable," walking together on the Waltair railway platform. They were seen there after an absence of nearly 3 months. The former was wearing a full Khaki pant and bush coat, and the latter a white shirt and pyjama. They were not seen after the train left the platform.

(b) Again, when the mail was halting at Anakapalli, the next halt, the Watch and Ward Sepoy of Anakapalli saw the same men loitering on the platform. He knew them as Singh and "Dismissed Constable."

(c) The Ticket Collector Mr. C. Venkateswara Rao then on duty, who also knew them, saw them going towards the engine side. They had wished him. The description and dress given by him tallied with that given by the two coolies of Waltair railway station.

(d) The mail left Anakapalli platform at 12-14 P.M. The Public Prosecutor, Vizagapatam, while travelling in his car driven by his chauffeur from Vizagapatam to Tuni noticed two persons standing on the foot-board of a II Class compartment while the

train was running parallel to the trunk road within 30 or 40 yards, for about a mile after Kasimkota railway station, *i.e.*, between Anakapalli and Elamanchili. They were well dressed, one wearing a Khaki pant and bush coat, and the other a white pyjama and a white shirt. The descriptions of them given by him were the same as those mentioned by the witnesses who saw them at Waltair and Anakapalli. One or two days later, on seeing the particulars of this tragedy in the papers he began to entertain the suspicion that the two persons he saw on the foot-board that day might have something to do with the murder. He mentioned this in the Bar Association at Visakhapatnam, as the case had by this time aroused considerable public interest and was being freely discussed in the usual centres of gossip.

(e) When the train stopped at Elamanchili at 12-37 P. M. two unlicensed hawkers (gram vendors, who often wait on the off-side to travel without tickets) saw two persons emerging from the II Class compartment. Each of the persons that got down was bare-bodied except that each wore a 'lungi' in the shape of a 'Gochi' tucked at the back. One was comparatively taller than the other. The shorter one was carrying a cloth bundle of the size of a large pumpkin. They hastily went along the off-side to the rear of the train.

(f) At Elamanchili, the Assistant Station Master, Elamanchili, who was off duty that day, also saw the two persons going past his quarters along the rear of the train on to the foot-path leading to the road with quick and faltering steps.

(g) Two respectable ryots of Elamanchili came across these two persons, while they were going along a foot-path leading to the trunk road from the railway line. Another respectable person of Elamanchili observed them near a well, one of them getting into the well along the incline with a bundle.

(h) All the bus drivers and conductors at Anakapalli, Elamanchili and other places were interrogated. The driver and conductor of Bus M. D. E. 1175 plying between Elamanchili and Anakapalli stated that two persons stopped their bus at the junction of foot-path and main road on the outskirts of Elamanchili at about 13 30 hours on the date of occurrence and got into it. Their clothes were in a half-wet condition. They got down at Anakapalli.

(i) One of them *i.e.*, the Hindusthani man was seen in an illicit ganja shop on that night at Anakapalli, with a lot of currency all in ten rupee denomination, and he consumed an unusual quantity of ganja.

The names of the accused were not known till 5. 9. 54. It was then ascertained that accused Mahendra Singh was an up-country man of Nagpur and had been moving in these parts for the last 4 years. He was the 'Hindustani man' referred to by some of the witnesses. The second accused was M.K. Sheriff *alias* Lal, a dismissed constable of East Godavari District. He had studied upto S.S. L.C., and talked Hindustani, English and Telugu with fluency. Both were ex-convicts in railway thefts and were associates in crime. Evidence was available regarding their association in Rajahmundry Jail.

Search parties were sent in different directions. Because of a beggar boy's version that they were seen getting into the train at Vizianagaram, and getting off at Srikakulam on the day after the occurrence, enquiries were first concentrated in the northern parts beyond Vizianagaram. Subsequently evidence came in that the accused were seen spending money lavishly at Rajahmundry and Eluru. They had deposited Rs. 400/- in ten rupee notes, with their friend an ex-convict of Rajahmundry, and were taking small amounts from him in instalments for their expenses. One of the investigating officers came to know of this and recovered eleven new ten rupee currency notes from the ex-convict of Rajahmundry.

Accused Mahendra Singh was ultimately traced at Eluru Railway Station on 11-9-54 and brought to Elamanchili. Accused Sheriff was arrested at Godavary Railway level crossing on 12-9-54 and was also brought to Elamanchili. Each of them was found in possession of a packet of Charminar Cigarettes. An identification parade was held on 13-9-54 by the Sub-Divisional Magistrate, Elamanchili, in which they were identified by several witnesses.

Each of the above circumstances by itself may not be significant and conclusive, but the cumulative effect of all the circumstances put together proved the case against the accused. They were seen at the Waltair railway station at the time of the arrival of the mail train. Obviously they had seen the wad of notes in the possession of Miss Cox at Waltair, where, it will be remembered, she made some purchases. The accused were seen advancing towards the engine at Anakapalli platform by the ticket collector, before the mail train started at 12 14 hours. At Elamanchili again, when the train stopped, they were seen coming down from Miss Cox's compartment at 12-30 P.M. from the off-side. The evidence of the Public Prosecutor and his driver fitted into this picture.

Reconstructing the crime we felt that the two accused got on the foot-board just when the train started from Anakapalli platform. In

appearance they seemed to be like high class passengers who had and wanted to travel in the compartment occupied by Miss Cox only till the next station. It is possible the lady herself asked them in and opened the door for them to enter. What took place in that compartment in 20 minutes or so at their disposal needs little imagination. The culprits must have tried to threaten her with a knife, and tried to snatch away her purse. When they were resisted by the lady, they caused her indiscriminate injuries. Then they tied her hands, covered her with the hold-all and pillow, closed the windows and bolted the door by which they had entered. Finding their clothes blood-stained they tied them into a bundle and left the compartment at Elamanchili, the next halt. They did not dare to linger in the compartment to wash their blood-stained clothes in the bath-room, obviously for want of time. The selection of only Currency notes, and the place where they got down was significant. Like the adepts they were, they removed currency notes which could not be identified. Though the interval of time between Waltair and Anakapalli is greater, they refrained from committing the crime between these stations, because they knew that it would attract attention and they would get caught, Waltair being a busy Railway Station and Anakapalli station being close to the town. Therefore they selected Elamanchili, as they knew of the possibility of getting down unnoticed on the off-side in a small out-of-the-way place.

On the above circumstantial evidence the two accused were put on trial. After a long trial the Sessions Judge, Visakhapatnam found the two accused guilty and sentenced them to transportation for life in S. C. No. 3/55 dated 18-2-1955. It was no doubt as wicked a crime as ever came before a court of justice. But the culprits got the lesser of the two sentences. The court came to this conclusion mainly because, "their object was to carry away the booty like the ordinary thieves they are and the inflicting of injuries is a supervening circumstance, perhaps not expected at first."

The Judge paid a well-deserved compliment to the Police in the following words:—"The Police had nothing to hide and placed before the court how exactly each of the items came to their knowledge. I am convinced that the best that is possible is placed before the court by the indefatigable industry of the investigation which deserves special mention."

A Jest of Fate

Nag. K. Gupta, IPS

Superintendent of Police, Ajmer.

HEM RAJ, who had been sentenced to death by the Court of Sessions in the famous Bijainagar Murder Case (The Indian Police Journal, Vol. 1 No. 3) was moved to the condemned prisoners' cells inside Ajmer Jail on 18-3-1953. He had shot dead a merchant in cold blood, in the Bazar of Bijainagar, because the merchant had not paid ransom money at the appointed hour. On 4-5-1953, another condemned prisoner, Umed Khan, was placed in these cells. He had stabbed a person to death on a trivial excuse.

The condemned prisoners' block consisted of three separate rooms in a row with a common verandah. Each cell had its own door and lock, and the verandah was also barred with a door on one side. Immediately outside this door of the verandah was the guard room, where a guard of 1 head warder and 4 warders was kept to keep special watch on the condemned prisoners. One sentry at a time was posted inside the verandah outside the cells. Umed Khan was confined in cell No. 1, Hem Raj in cell No. 2, and the third cell, which was vacant, was utilised as a spare lavatory for these prisoners. Each cell had a long barred window facing the verandah, through which the bed of the prisoner was in full view of the sentry.

The prisoners were allowed to come out of the verandah, one at a time, for a walk outside the cells, for one hour in the morning and one hour in the evening. Whenever they were taken out of the cells, the prisoners were hand-cuffed, except when they were taken out for ablutions in the verandah. It was the sentry's duty to keep an eye on the prisoner who took his walk outside the cells, while the other prisoner was inside.

Umed Khan's appeal was rejected by the Supreme Court at Delhi on 10-8-1953, and the sentence of death was confirmed. By this time he had become very friendly with his fellow prisoner, Hem Raj, and both now decided to break jail and escape. It was a bold plan, requiring a good deal of patience, skill and courage, but they attacked it

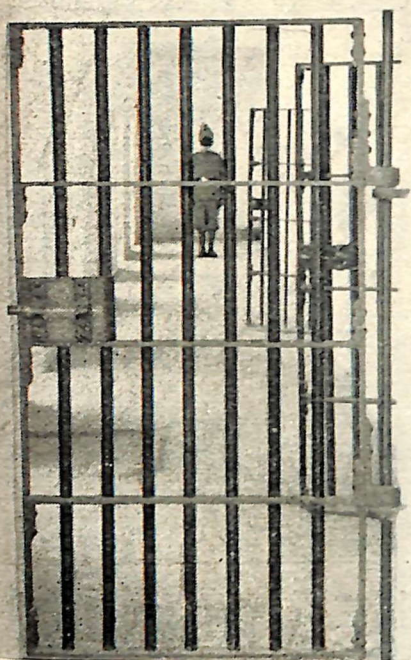
with the desperation of men condemned to death, but determined to live.

Umed Khan by some underhand method, acquired a small thin piece of a saw about 5" long, having fine teeth on one side. Although Umed Khan named two warders in succession from whom he said he had acquired the saw, it is certain that he did not reveal the correct source. The saw looked innocuous, and one could never imagine that it could be used to cut away thick iron bars of the cell with a sentry keeping watch on them all the 24 hours, particularly as the saw if worked against the bars made a hard grating noise. The only way the prisoners could escape was through the ventilators of their cells, which opened on to the roof of the building. After reaching the roof it was easy to scale down one side of the building to complete the first phase of the escape, but even after coming out of the cells there was still a high wall enclosing the Jail all around to be crossed.

Hem Raj and Umed Khan decided to saw one bar each of the ventilator, which would give an opening of about 9"×12" through which they could escape. But how to reach the ventilator, and complete their work unnoticed? They were favoured by the construction and design of the cells. The ventilators were situated immediately above the door of the cells. The door could be opened on hinges both inside and outside the cell. When pulled inside, the door could be used as a convenient ladder from the top of which the hands of a man standing on it could reach the bars of the ventilator, as in the photograph. Had these ventilators been on the opposite walls of the cells, this plan of escape could not have been carried out. In the first place the ventilator could not be reached, and secondly they would have been in full view of the sentry in the verandah all the time.

The condemned prisoners were provided with the usual religious amenities and freedom of worship inside their cells. Hem Raj had a fair sized volume of the Holy Ramayana, the space between the binding and the outer cover of which provided a safe hiding place for the vital saw. It successfully escaped the daily routine search of the cells taken by the Jail staff. Every conceivable opportunity and subterfuge was employed to find a few minutes each day to work the saw. In the mornings when one of the prisoners came out to take a walk outside the cells, the other prisoner made it a point to come out in the verandah from his cell, for his ablutions. The prisoner taking the walk engaged the warder on duty in conversation for a few minutes, entertaining him with stories, making him laugh and laughing loudly himself in a jovial manner, or enquiring about his family and his friends, loudly and happily. During these few precious minutes, the other

The door of the cell, when pulled inside could be used as a convenient ladder from the top of which the hands of a man standing on it could reach the bars of the ventilators



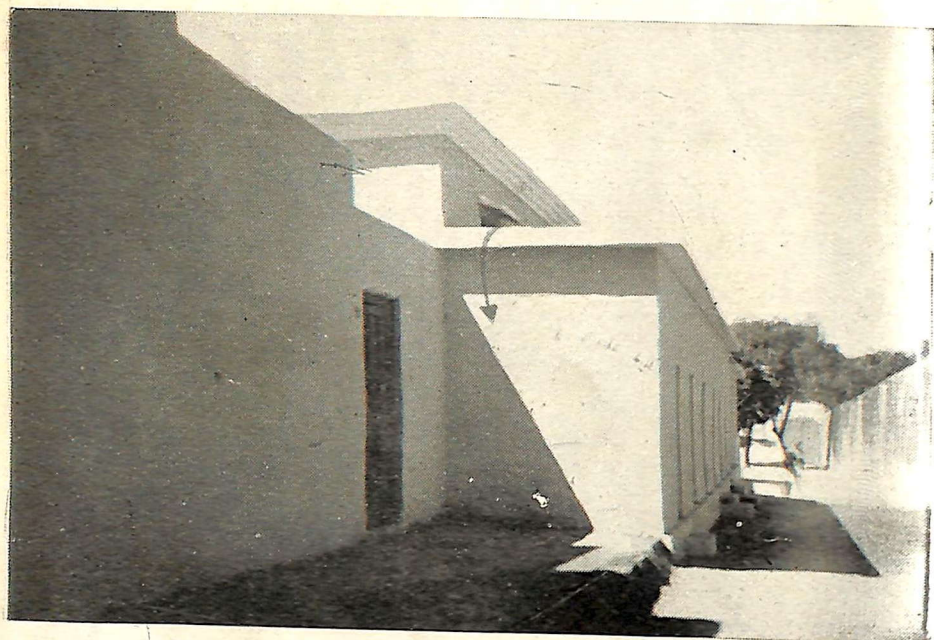
The cell from which Hem Raj escaped



A portion of the bar was cut from the window for use as a lever in breaking locks of the jail doors. A faked card-board bar was prepared and placed in position behind the photograph for deception



The ventilator with sawed bars—a feat accomplished in two months by the condemned pair



Arrow indicates the point of escape from the cells

prisoner, with the door of his cell open and pulled inside, would stealthily climb up and do the sawing of the ventilator-bar for 2—5 minutes and come down. A little water was applied at the spot where the sawing was done, to stifle noise. This went on patiently for nearly two months, and the 2 bars of the ventilators in the respective cells of Umed Khan and Hem Raj were neatly cut. To avoid suspicion, they were kept in position by applying sticky tar scraped from the walls to the ends of the bars.

Making openings for escape in the ventilators was not enough. To gain liberty, they had to break through the main outer wall of the Jail. Having remained in Jail for a long time as under-trial prisoners, they had made a thorough study of the lay-out of the Jail. About 50 yards away from their cells was a gate in the Jail wall leading into the gallows enclosure, which, in turn, had an outlet gate on the other side which opened outside to life and liberty for the condemned pair. The gates of the gallows enclosure were padlocked and to break these locks they needed an iron bar of sufficient length to supply proper leverage. It was decided to embark upon the daring plan of cutting away a long bar out of the window of one of the cells. The evenings were then devoted to this particular task. Both the prisoners would put their faces against the windows of their cells and recite in chorus the Hymn "Om Jaya Jagdish Haré." The noise made in the recitation was sufficient to drown the sawing of the bar by one of them. Actually it was Hem Raj, by profession a bicycle repairer, who accomplished this task. The bar of his cell was cut, but kept in position like the two ventilator bars, in order to avoid discovery. When the two prisoners jointly sang 'Om Jaya Jagdish Haré' in raucous voices, it never struck the jail staff that Umed Khan was conforming to the religious tenets of Hem Raj with unusual zeal. On other occasions Umed Khan, who knew Hindi well, would start teaching the letters of the Hindi alphabet to an illiterate warder singled out for the purpose. Hem Raj would then synchronise the movements of the saw with the sounds of the deliberately and loudly drolled out letters of the alphabet.

The prisoners were supplied with 'Agarbaties' (joss-sticks) packed in the usual long narrow card-board cases, as an accessory to their paraphernalia of worship. Out of the empty paper cases of these 'Agarbaties', Hemraj, with incredible ingenuity made out a fake iron bar of exactly the same size and pattern as the iron bar of the window of his cell which had to be removed. He had borrowed some glue from the Jail staff. No member of the staff was inquisitive enough to verify the need for the glue. The black colour on the card-board and paper bar was provided by rubbing tar on it. The tar was as

usual scraped from the cell wall, as quite a large amount had been liberally splashed about for hygienic reasons. For the sake of experimenting with the deception, the fake card-board bar was placed in position, and to divert attention and avoid a close scrutiny, a photograph of Lord Shiva, which the prisoner Hem Raj was provided on his requisition, was audaciously hung on the window against the phony 'bar', facing the verandah.

The date of escape had not been decided upon. On 30-9-1953, Umed Khan overheard a conversation between some members of the Jail staff that his final mercy petition to the President had been rejected, and he was shortly going to be hanged. He decided to escape with Hem Raj that very night. The period of sentry duty of one particular warder, who was the laziest of the lot, and who was to come on duty at 22-00 hours, was selected for the escape. At this hour the doors of the cells of the prisoners were locked up, and so the cell door could not be used as a ladder to reach the ventilator. For this purpose one of the blankets was twisted into a rope, and during day-time, at a suitable opportunity when the door of the cell was open, Hem Raj climbed on the door and tied the blanket round one of the bars of the ventilator. The blanket was left dangling from the ventilator but could not be seen by the sentry in the verandah. The hands of the prisoner while standing on the top of the cell door could not reach round the ventilator-bar to tie the blanket, and an ingenious device was employed to do this. A piece of thread was tied to one end of this rope-blanket and with the help of a stick the thread was manipulated round the ventilator-bar. Then the thread was pulled and this enabled the "rope" to come round the ventilator-bar. A knot was then tied in the "rope", and it was pulled so that the knot stuck against the ventilator-bar. The "stick" used for this purpose was ingeniously made by tying broomsticks together.

The warder came on duty at 22-00 hrs. When they guessed that he had started dozing, the two prisoners put various things like earthen-ware pots, brooms, spare blankets on their beds and pulled blankets over them to complete the picture of sleeping prisoners.

Then with the help of the coiled blanket dangling from the ventilator, Hem Raj came out of his cell first. He removed the blanket and walked over the roof and tied the blanket to the bar of the ventilator of Umed Khan's cell. Umed Khan, with the help of this blanket, also came out. Both of them slipped down the roof on one side and ran towards the gallows enclosure. Barring their way was a wooden door followed by an iron-grated door. With the help of the iron bar removed from the window of Hem Raj's cell, they were able to break the latch of the wooden door, and then they broke the lock of the

iron-grated door as well. They entered the gallows enclosure exactly as they had planned.

There was now left only one single door leading to the outside, between them and freedom. The lock of this outer door was fixed from outside the jail, and was not facing the two prisoners, as they had expected it would be. They tried to break the lock by putting their hands through the iron bars of the door and levering with the iron rod. But as the lock was on the other side, the necessary pressure could not be applied and they could not break it. They sweated hard at it. Time was running fast and it was nearing the time when the night patrolling warder inside the perimeter of the wall of the jail would be changed, and the broken door of the gallows enclosure discovered. The nerves of both the escapees were on edge. Their ingenuity failed at the crucial moment. The lock of the door had been secured to the ends of an iron chain passed round the bars of the door and its frame. It never struck them that they could break the iron chain itself. The chain was not very strong and if they had applied strong pressure from their side, it would have snapped. In their confused and excited state of mind, they saw some light outside the jail, and thought that a guard was posted there, though, in fact, there was none. They now thought of retreat to try their luck in some other manner, perhaps another time, and decided to slip back into their cells. Umed Khan succeeded in reaching his cell, but Hem Raj, who was the heavier of the two, could not keep pace, and on his way to his cell, he was challenged by the night warder and caught. The alarm was sounded. Other warders came running at the call, and they firmly secured Hem Raj. He was pushed back to his cell. The warder doing sentry duty in the verandah of the condemned cells, rubbed his eyes in amazement. He could still see his man sleeping on the berth. Umed Khan was secured from inside his cell where he was found sleeping soundly on his berth. He was quick enough to remove the articles which made up the dummy, but the incriminating blanket still dangled from the ventilator of his cell.

Umed Khan was hanged on 26-10-1953, exactly 25 days later, inside the same gallows enclosure from which he had failed to escape. Hem Raj was executed a month after. Their still bodies were reverently carried out of the outer gate of the enclosure, through which they had tried in vain to escape alive. When the hangman's noose was being put round the neck of Umed Khan, he expressed one last wish that his face-cover be removed for awhile. The cover was removed. Umed Khan, lifted his head, and slowly surveyed his little world from one side to the other. It was a "longing, lingering, look behind." Then he asked that the cover be put back again, and calmly met his end.

Disintegration of Certain Fibres on Burial*

N. Pitchandi, M.Sc., A.I.I.Sc., A.R.I.C.,

State Examiner of Documents, Madras

THE state of preservation of clothes that have been buried in the ground with a body may offer some evidence as to the duration of burial, and hence is of importance in crimes of murder. The articles of clothing may be of cotton, wool, or silk, and in many cases gunny (jute) is also found as bodies are frequently placed in a gunny sack and buried.

Human hair and other fibres may be preserved for a very long time when kept dry, but when these are buried in the ground, disintegration sets in rapidly. The extent of preservation in such cases as stated by Lucas¹ depends not only upon the nature of the material, whether for example it is linen, cotton, wool or silk, but also upon the nature of the soil and the depth at which burial has been made, dampness being one of the most important factors leading to decay. Linen cloth from Egyptian rock cut tombs several thousands of years old is generally found in excellent condition, in those cases in which the tomb was dry, while in other instances in which moisture had penetrated, it may be friable or may have perished entirely.

Soderman & O' Connell² have stated that when skeletons are found the degrees of decomposition of the clothing may give valuable information. Cotton fabrics fall to pieces after four to five years, woollen after eight to ten years and silk and leather after twenty years or more. According to them, therefore, the speed of disintegration is in the following order : Cotton, woollen, silk and leather.

The following case has been recorded by Lucas³ to show that articles made of cotton perish more rapidly than articles made of wool.

The remains of an unidentified man in European clothing were found buried. The clothes were examined. The coat and

*From a paper published in the Jour. & Proc. Inst. Chem.

waistcoat were alike and were of thick tweed. The trousers were of thinner material. Most of the cotton stitches of the clothes had disintegrated; the lining was much decayed and the pockets were missing. The shirt of which only a part remained, was also of cotton. The one sock was of thick wool and in fairly good condition. There was a part of a handkerchief. Thus the articles made of cotton such as shirt and vest, the lining of the clothes and the thread used for stitching had perished to a greater extent than the articles composed of wool like the clothes and the pair of socks.

Although no general rule could be laid out about the extent of preservation of the articles after burial an attempt was, however, made by the author to study the disintegration of these fibres, as any information available on this subject would be of some value while investigating crimes in which the bodies lie buried in the soil.

Quastel⁴ states that soil could be thought of as a complex biological system in which hosts of organisms are competing with each other for a limited supply of nutritional material. The plant residual products present in soil furnish the micro-organisms in it with food, the two more important ones being cellulose and proteins. Micro-organisms in the soil are responsible for a variety of important chemical changes taking place in it, the bacteria, in view of their great preponderance in numbers and of their known high metabolic activities, are the most effective. Fungi also play a part in the transformation of organic matter, and this activity, under certain conditions, may exceed that of the bacteria.

The microbiological population of the soil is made up of great numbers of species of bacteria and of genera of fungi, actinomycetes and algae as well as of numerous families of protozoa, nematodes and other invertebrates. Soil characteristics⁵ such as structure, aeration, drainage, organic matter content, etc., exert pronounced effects on the abundance of the soil organisms as a whole and upon the relative abundance of the various species. Generally speaking fertile soils rich in organic matter contain many more microbes than the soils poor in organic matter. Temperature, moisture, acidity, aeration, light, etc., also affect the soil population. The decomposition of cellulose as in cotton can be brought about by many kinds of bacteria having many different morphological and physiological characteristics, by fungi belonging to widely different genera, and by many actinomycetes and other organisms. Proteins may be attacked by complex soil populations.

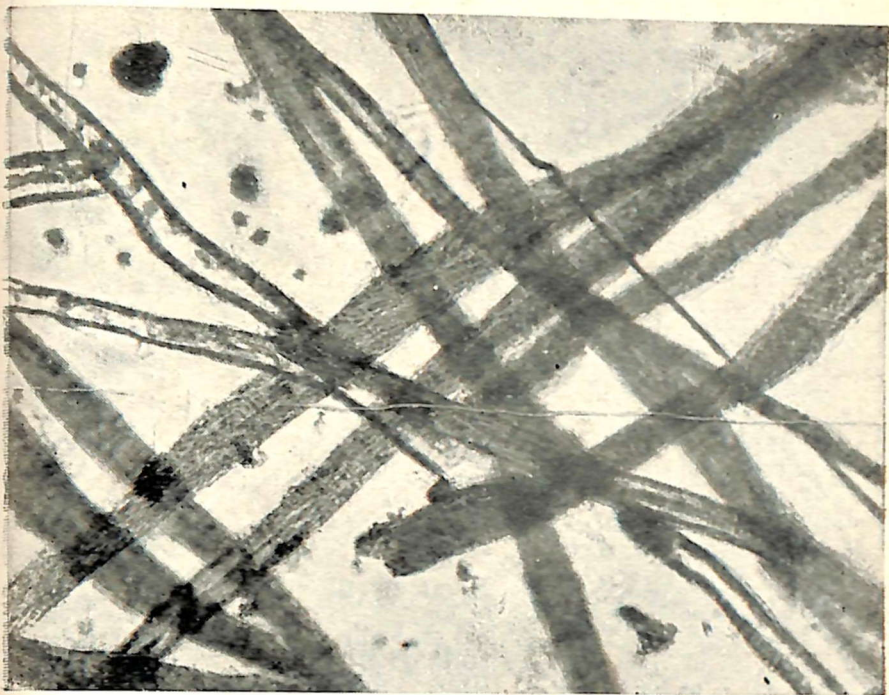
Owing to the great diversity of conditions affecting microbial

activity and to differences in the nature of organic materials the process of decomposition of organic matter in soils are of extreme complexity. When fresh organic substances are added to soils the numerous bacteria, fungi, protozoa and other organisms attack the various constituents changing them back to more simple compounds. All the organisms active in the soil are associated in some way either directly or indirectly with the decomposition of organic matter for it is on this matter that most of them depend for food and energy. Decomposition in the soil, therefore, depends on the nature of the soil, the number of the microbiological population and the season during which these articles lay buried.

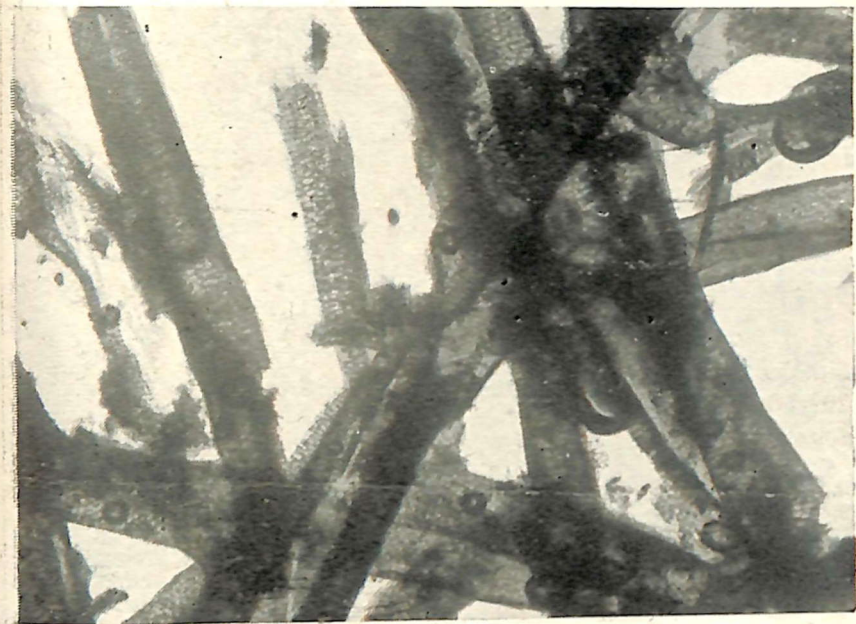
In the experiments undertaken by the author specimens of human hair and pieces of cloth of cotton, wool, silk and gunny were buried at depths of 6 inches and 3 feet in the office compound at Madras, and the soil was kept damp throughout the period of investigation by watering it daily. The specimens were dug out after intervals extending upto six months and the appearances of the fibres observed under the microscope.

Cotton which was buried for one month at six inches depth showed black moulds in plenty. A number of longitudinal striations were observed in the fibres showing that they were splitting longitudinally. In addition to the irregular cracks or fissures along the length of each fibre the edges were irregular and the ends of the fibres and the bulged out portions showed fraying into sub-fibres. The fibres were somewhat brittle but they maintained their characteristic ribbon like structure. At three feet depth also the cotton fibres showed similar appearance after burial for one month. After burying for four months no identifiable cotton fibres were made out. Only moulds and some microscopic forms of animal life were seen at six inches and at three feet and after a period of six months no trace of the cotton fibre was observed either at six inches or at three feet below the surface.

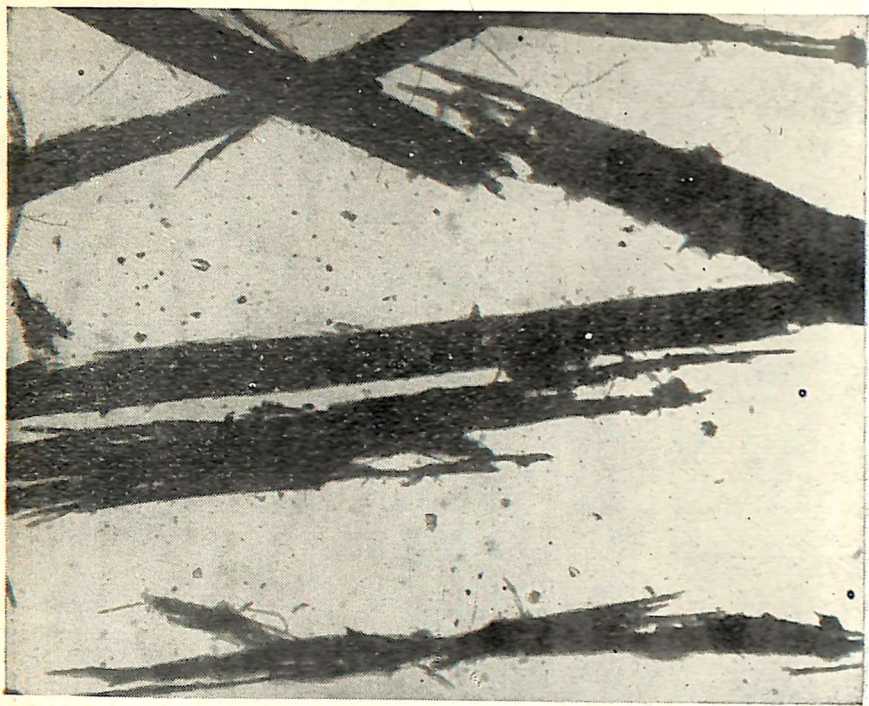
Wool fibres showed clear Medulla and also microscopic forms of animal life after burial for one month at six inches depth. Some of the fibres had their medulla in the process of digestion with the honey-comb structure destroyed and giving a uniformly gelatinised appearance. The fibres were fragile, bent portions showing fractures. Some of the fibres showed slight bulging in places. Edges were eaten away in some portions where the medulla had been digested. As regards wool buried for one month at three feet the digestion of the medulla was greater and the fibres showed a greater disintegration. After burying for four months the wool fibres at six inches were very



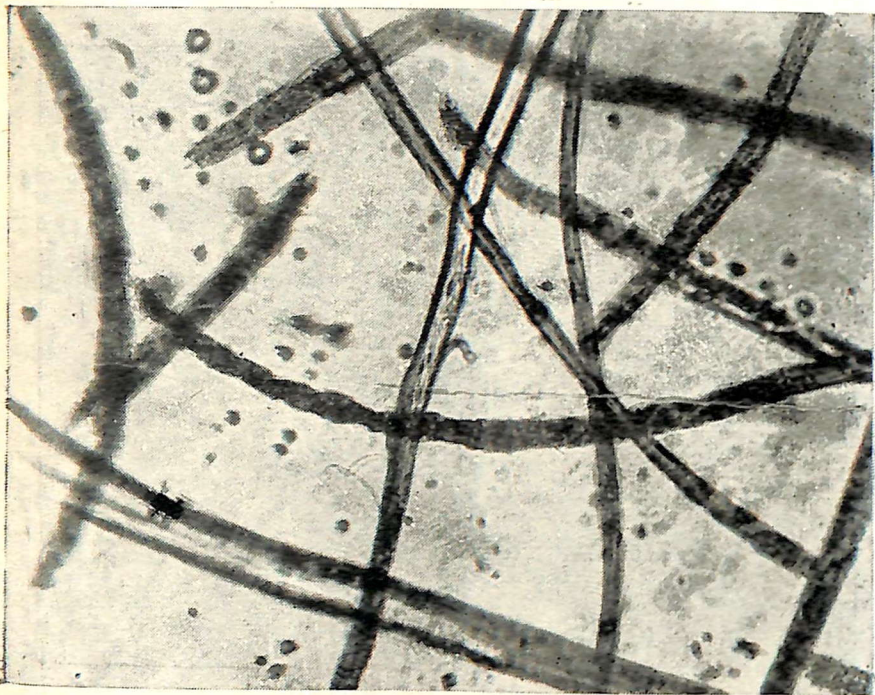
1. Cotton—after one month at six inches.



2. Wool—after four months at six inches.



3. *Human hair*—after six months at six inches.



4. *Silk*—after four months at three feet.

brittle with the cortex nearly absent. Some appeared like the outer scales of a snake. These were portions of the medulla eroded on either side and left with the cuticle and cortex missing. There were microscopic forms of animal life but practically no moulds. At three feet depth, after four months, practically no traces of the wool were left, and after six months burial no traces of the wool fibres could be found either at six inches or at three feet depth.

Human hair did not show any appreciable change after burial for one month at six inches but at three feet there was some disintegration. They were fragile and showed splitting in different places. The ends of the hair showed fraying or corrosion. After burial for four months at six inches the hair was easily broken into bits. The margins were intact and the interior portions were eaten up. Greenstick fractures appeared. There was absence of moulds and a good portion could still be identified as human hair. At three feet depth after four months the hair were fragile and many were split into bits. A few could still be identified. Human hair after burying for six months at six inches were very brittle and had their ends frayed. Only some of the hair was found intact. Their cuticles were practically absent and many hair had their structures destroyed and were found broken into thin sub-fibres. Whole hair were practically absent. At three feet depth the hair was in a similar condition.

Silk after burying for one month at six inches was found to have the fibres showing corrosion of margins. The fibres did not show decomposition and they took picric acid staining. After burying for the same period at three feet the fibres were not much different. These however were more brittle and showed fractures in places. Parallel striations were observed and picric acid staining was positive. After burying for four months at six inches the silk cloth was found in small shreds. Interwoven fibres of the textile were still intact. The fibres showed longitudinal short pits and their margins were eroded. Fractures were observed and the fibres were very brittle. The original structure of silk was still maintained in a few. After burial at three feet for four months bits of cloth were found. The fibres had become granular losing their hyaline character due to innumerable short longitudinal fissures. Bent portions showed fractures. After burying for six months at six inches the fibres had become very brittle. Innumerable longitudinal fissures were observed on them and only a small quantity of the cloth was intact. At three feet after six months practically no trace of the fibres was observed.

Gunny after burying for one month at six inches did not show much disintegration. The bundles could easily be made out. They



5. Gunny—after six months at three feet

were dark in colour due to the moulds and were easily friable. Microscopic forms of animal life were observed. At three feet for the same period the fibres were similar in appearance. After burying for six months at six inches the fibres were of a darker colour looking almost as if they were charred. The bits were friable and tended to become powdery on rolling between the fingers. Under the microscope, bundles were found to be breaking up owing to the loss of the cementing medium. The bundles had frayed edges and showed fissures in the fibres giving an appearance as though these fibres had been pounded. Moulds were present obviously disintegrating the fibres. Test for lignin was positive. At three feet after six months the appearance of these fibres was similar to those at six inches.

After a month's burial cotton showed disintegration to a great extent with black moulds. Sheep's wool had its honey-comb structure of the medulla digested, and plenty of microscopic forms of animal life were observed. Human hair did not show much disintegration. Silk and gunny fibres showed little change. The latter were dark due to moulds, and plenty of microscopic forms of animal life could be observed among them.

DISINTEGRATION OF CERTAIN FIBRES ON BURIAL 23

After four months' burial cotton fibres had disappeared some pieces of wool were found at six inches although it had completely disappeared at three feet. Human hair was still identifiable. Silk cloth was found in shreds.

After six months' burial cotton and wool had completely disappeared, a small portion of the frayed bit of human hair was found. A small quantity of silk cloth was intact though at a deeper level it had completely disappeared. Charred looking friable bits of gunny fibres were, however, found in both levels with plenty of moulds.

Summary

The appearances of cotton, sheep's wool, silk, human hair and gunny under the microscope after burial at six inches and three feet depth in soil for different periods have been noted. The relative speeds of disintegration appear to be in the following order : Cotton, sheep's wool, human hair, silk and gunny. This observation is in agreement with that of Lucas that cotton disintegrates quicker than wool and with that of Soderman & O' Connell according to whom cotton fabrics disintegrate first and then woollen and silk.

References

1. Forensic Chemistry and Scientific Criminal Investigation by Lucas, Fourth edition P. 56.
2. Modern Criminal Investigation by Soderman and O' Connell. P. 279.
3. Forensic Chemistry and Scientific Criminal Investigation by Lucas, Fourth edition P. 59.
4. Lecture on soil metabolism by Quastel before the Royal Institute of Chemistry, London on 27th April 1945.
5. Fundamentals of Soil Science by Millar and Turk.

The Tarapore Murder

S. M. A. Pathan,

Deputy Commissioner of Police, Bombay.

THIS is an account of a rather gruesome murder case that I was called upon to investigate some years ago when I was a Sub-Inspector in the Bombay City Police, CID. I do not wish to lay claims to any Sherlock Holmes-like propensity for smelling out artfully concealed clues, or to point out the elementary principles to a personal Dr. Watson. What I want to stress, however, is that observation plays an important part in the investigation of even the most baffling case.

This murder, at the outset, appeared to have all the ingredients of the 'perfect crime'. There were no eye witnesses, and no apparent clues, and it was so methodically planned that it left the investigation groping in the dark for something tangible to follow up.

It was a case that could well have earned classification on the Police records as another crime that was 'true but undetected'. That it escaped that fate, and was finally cleared up, was the result of a few observations which proved to be correct.

The Tarapores resided in a first floor flat of Jalla Mansion at Jame Jamshed Road in Parsee Colony, Dadar, which lies to the north of Bombay. The victim Freany, aged 38 years, lived here with her husband, Erachsha Ardesher—an architect and engineer by profession, and their three children, aged 10, 7 and 3 years respectively. The other members of the household were Ayah Shevantibai, whose job it was to look after the children, take meals to the two elder children in school, and generally to help in the house. The husband was in the habit of leaving home at 8 a. m. and returning at 1 p.m. for lunch. The household was completed by a woman who came for an hour in the morning and evening to clean utensils.

Jalla Mansion lies at the extreme end of the road. To the North lies a 'maidan' (playing field), to the West Jame Jamshed Road with buildings across the road facing Jalla Mansion, while rows of buildings



Jalla Mansion on Jame Jamshed Road, Bombay



Jame Jamshed Road, Dadar

A sketch showing the location & plan of JALLA MANSION

REFERENCE

- A. Dead body
B. open drawer
C. Sweeping door
D. Dining Table

- E. Cup boards
F. Window
G. Doorway

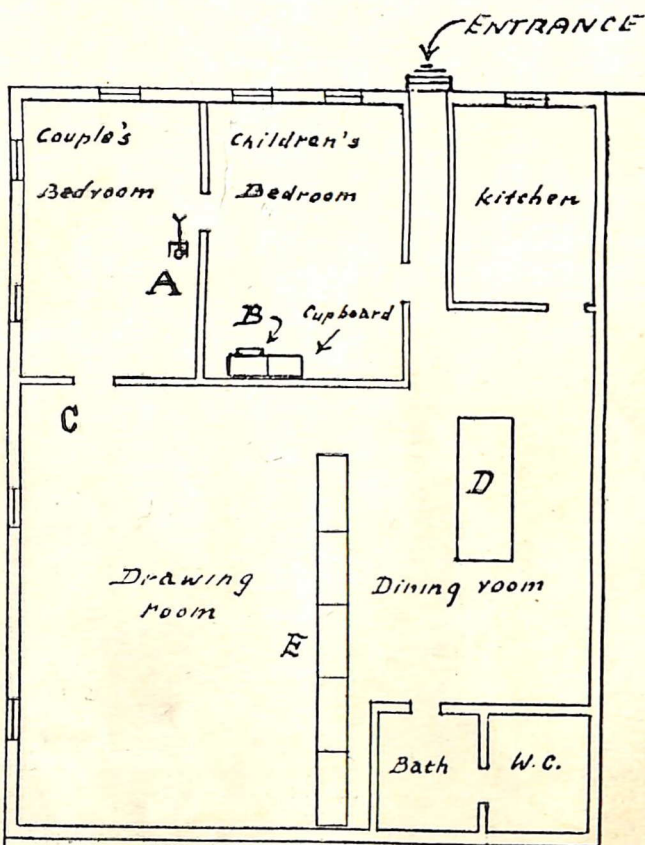
(Not to scale)



MAIDAN

Buildings

JANE JANSHEED ROAD



are situated to the East and the South. The entrance to the building faces the play ground. The situation of the flat is illustrated in the sketch to enable the reader to follow the case.

Coming to the day of the incident, the 19th September, 1933, Mr. Tarapore left for his work as usual at about 9 a.m., and about the same time the two elder children went to school. Mrs. Tarapore, the Ayah and the youngest child were alone. Apart from an occasional visit to her sister, Meherbai Bejanji Tarapore, who lived about a 100 yards down the road, Mrs. Tarapore generally spent her time at home, reading and sewing.

At about 12-30 p.m. a cousin, Erach Limki, called at the house as usual for his lunch. His knocks at the door were not answered, and he pushed open the entrance door, which was closed, as a child was crying loudly in the room. On entering the flat he noticed that the youngest child aged 3 was seated at a table in the dining room crying with dishes of food scattered round. Calling out to the lady of the home by name, and receiving no response, he moved from room to room, and came upon a gruesome find in the bedroom. He noticed Freany Tarapore lying dead on the floor with blood everywhere. A sewing machine was overturned and a mosquito curtain, which she was apparently working on, was soaked with blood.

The Kingsway Police Station were informed of the murder by Erach Limki and in due course the C. I. D. were also called in, when I came into the investigation.

On reaching the house I noticed a large crowd outside. Sub-Inspector Sohrabjee of the Kingsway Police Station led the C.I.D. party to the first floor. I noticed on entering the flat that the youngest child was still seated at the dining table. No food had been eaten from any of the dishes by the child, and any questioning of the child was only answered by a prolonged wail for his mother. The informant, Erach Limki, and the husband who had arrived in the meantime, claimed to have disturbed nothing to enable the Police to get a clear picture of the scene.

From the dining room we moved to the drawing room. Nothing seemed to have been disturbed. A row of cupboards, which separated the drawing room and dining room, were found intact. Near the threshold of the connecting door between the drawing room and the bedroom was found a broom, and the dust of sweepings apparently collected from the room and kept near the threshold. The body of Freany was lying on the floor in the bedroom with blood spattered

everywhere. On an examination of her body, I found she had several stab wounds, and her throat was cut at two places. The sight was ghastly. A sewing machine with a mosquito curtain attached to it was lying overturned. Her spectacles were found on the curtain. All the articles were covered with blood. The two beds appeared undisturbed except for a splash of blood here and there. The two bedroom windows facing Jame Jamshed Road and the buildings across the road were closed, making the room dark, with the result that we had to open the windows to see things.

From the bedroom of the couple we moved to the children's bedroom which faced the North. One of the two cupboards in this room was open. In the key-hole we found a key, which I was told was always carried by the victim at her waist. A pearl necklace hung from the cupboard handle, while only the drawer where the jewellery lay, was open. The closest examination did not reveal any prints or blood stains on this cupboard, the key or any of the articles, and apart from the open drawer nothing else was found disturbed. No finger print was found anywhere, inspite of a determined search. Such was the gruesome and baffling find presented to the Police.

Erach Tarapore, the husband was questioned, and he related how he had left for work as usual and that his wife was in the flat with the Ayah and the youngest child, the other two having gone to school. He went on to say that he was informed of the murder by his cousin and on hurrying to the scene he found his wife murdered. An examination of the open drawer showed that some gold jewellery and some sets studded with precious stones were missing. The pearl necklace left behind was paste. When he came home, the Ayah was still at school with the children's lunch. Interrogation of the cousin Erach Limki revealed nothing, except that he came for lunch to find the gruesome murder of his relative.

While I was busy interrogating the husband and the cousin, the Ayah along with two elder children rushed in. The Ayah Shevantibai carried a tiffin carrier, and on seeing the body she fell on it sobbing and cursing the murderer. She was deeply moved, as she had been with the family as a faithful servant for four years. She stated that while she was sweeping, Mrs. Tarapore was working on a mosquito curtain at the machine. At about 11-30 a. m. there was a ring at the door bell and she left the sweeping to answer the call, followed by her mistress. On opening the door, a middle-aged, well-built Parsee gentleman dressed in white trousers, black coat and the Parsee type 'Pheta' (hat) entered. The Ayah had never seen the gentleman before. Freany greeted him in a very affectionate manner, exclaiming "You have come after

seventeen years" to which the Parsee gentleman replied "Yes, Freany, I could not come earlier." With this greeting they embraced each other and walked into the drawing room with arms round each other. The couple sat on the sofa together. Freany asked the Ayah to get rid of the small child who had come in the dining room, and told her to serve the child with food, and then to go to school with the lunch of the children. Accordingly, the Ayah left Mrs. Tarapore with the Parsee gentleman, put the young child in the dining room and served him with food. She then filled the tiffin carrier and set out for school. When leaving, Freany asked the Ayah to go to her sister's house on the way and convey a message that she would be calling on her that evening. Accordingly, the Ayah left for Meherbai's house, conveyed the message and then took the food for the children to the school. After their meals she was returning home with the children when she learned from outsiders assembled near the house that a lady on the first floor had been murdered. Rushing up and being confronted with the dead body of her Mistress she had been overwhelmed with grief. She added that when she left the house, the Parsee gentleman who had come after 17 years was still in that flat. Tarapore and Limki and the victim's sister Meherbai could not think of any such Parsee gentleman. The version of the Ayah gave the Police a line to follow up.

Meherbai Bejanji Tarapore, the sister of the victim, was then questioned. She revealed that some time about noon that day the Ayah had called at her place to say that Freany Tarapore would be calling on her that evening. Meherbai enquired from the Ayah what the victim was doing. The Ayah replied that a Parsee gentleman had come to see her, and when she left the flat at Jalla Mansion with the children's lunch, the Parsee gentleman and the victim were seated on a sofa in the drawing room together. This was further corroboration of the Ayah's statement that a Parsee gentleman had indeed called at the flat and that the victim was rather anxious to get rid of the Ayah at that time.

Neighbours were minutely questioned but they had noticed nothing abnormal on the day in question. The two children who had returned from school could not throw any light on the crime.

The relatives of the deceased seemed to be of the view that the murderer was the unknown Parsee, and requested the Police to look for him and trace him at any cost. The Police were left with no other version but that of Shevantibai which was corroborated by Meherbai.

The idea that the victim had kept her secret from her husband,

Limki, and her sister, Meharbai, for so many years, and had all the time been living on the dream of a youthful love affair seemed to me to be incredible. Between being pressed by the relatives to look for an unknown Parsee and at the same time sympathising with them and asking them to have some patience, I just could not believe that the unknown Parsee made his appearance after 17 years, committed a gruesome murder with apparently no preparations or motives, and walked out into a hot September afternoon without leaving a single clue behind him.

I then went round the rooms one by one and took stock of the scene again and again. It seemed to me that the windows were shut prior to the murder with a view to shield the murderer from the gaze of any persons in the opposite building. The deceased wore glasses and could not have worked in the dark. Furthermore, the fact that only one cupboard and one drawer were opened without the contents being disturbed indicated that the murderer was one who had some knowledge of the surroundings and the flat. On a closer examination of the scene, and the fact that the key was apparently removed from the waist of the murdered woman and yet bore no stains of blood, suggested to my mind that there must have been more than one person involved in this baffling case, as the murderer with blood stained hands could not possibly handle the key without staining it, and that some other person was involved, and that person had knowledge of the location of the property. A false pearl necklace was found hanging from the handle of the cupboard. If the murderer had been an outsider, he would have left with all the jewellery after committing the murder. It was obvious that the accused had personal knowledge of the jewellery and could differentiate between genuine and false pearls. The child was at the dining table at the time of the crime, and it appeared to me that the child had obviously been taken there before the murder, so that he would not be present near the mother when the brutal crime was committed or else the child would have raised an alarm.

A close check of the curtain revealed that it had, entangled in its folds, the small broken tip of a knife blade. There were also broken particles of a glass bangle of the Ayah.

From my observations I came to the conclusion that the murderer was one who knew the inmates well, and had an easy access to the house, and the windows were obviously closed by someone in the house, as the victim would have objected if an outsider had come in and proceeded to close them. The sweepings found in the room seemed to me to be a blind for closing these windows as any person who is doing sweeping in a room could close the windows without creating a

suspicion. The Ayah and the woman helper were, therefore, minutely questioned as they were the only inmates who were allowed inside the house.

During the interrogation of the Ayah, she disclosed the names of several friends and associates. After questioning several other persons, it was learnt that the Ayah was friendly with a man named Henry. On being questioned about the concealment of the name of Henry, she admitted knowledge of the individual, but denied any connection with him, adding that he occasionally visited her. This was contrary to the version of witnesses who stated that she and Henry constantly moved about together. To my questions regarding his address, she gave a vague address at Byculla, and hence Henry could not be traced that evening.

The day after the murder the husband of the deceased brought me a letter bearing the post mark of the Jacob Circle Post Office. It described the writer as a Parsee gentleman and implored the husband not to harass innocent people by having them arrested and claimed that he (the writer) had murdered Mrs. Tarapore due to an old love affair. This supported the line of investigation that a Parsee had called, and hence Mrs. Tarapore was eager to get the Ayah out of the way. I still could not visualise a man coming into a woman's life again after a span of 17 years, being greeted in a most affectionate way, and then getting down to a murder in such a methodical manner.

I had a hunch that the Ayah was not telling me all she knew and so I continued to interrogate her. Suddenly, to my surprise, Mr. Henry walked into the Police Station and enquired why the Police were looking for him. He was immaculately dressed in a white shark-skin suit, a white Gabardine Topee, carried a stick in hand and bore a rich pocket watch attached to a gold chain. He sent in his visiting card, which disclosed that Mr. Henry was no ordinary associate of an Ayah. He was the Head Master of a local school, and was also the president of a 'Sangh' (Committee). He was asked to wait. Ten minutes later he again sent word that he was a busy man and could not wait much longer. He further claimed that he had to preside over a meeting, and that he had to finish writing his presidential address. I continued to make him wait in order to watch his further reactions. A few minutes later he boldly walked into the office to announce that he could not wait any more. His impatience to finish with the Police could mean anything—either that he was an innocent man aggrieved at a long detention, or a person who had something to conceal and wanted to get over the police interview as early as possible. Anyway

I had succeeded in rattling him. I asked him to sit down across the table which he did with his hands in his lap. Inadvertently he opened the buttons of his coat, and I noticed during the conversation with him that there was a very slight patch which could be a blood stain on the outer seam of the inner coat pocket. A casual inquiry about this brought out a retort from Henry that it was the result of bugs. While conversing with me he put his hands on the table in front of me when I noticed a cut about 1" long below the left thumb. He claimed that on the day of the murder he had been invited to lunch at a certain lady's place and had accidentally cut his palm while eating fruit.

He then related his movements on the day in question, stating that about 11 a.m. on the day of the incident he had been to Colaba and had got into a quarrel with some hotel people, later he had lunch as mentioned above, and then at 2 p.m. he had been to a certain priest's house where he was engaged in writing his speech for the meeting. All these facts were verified, except for the fact that the lady at whose place he had gone for lunch disclosed that Henry was an uninvited guest, although he was always welcome, and that while cutting fruit he said that he had cut his thumb, to which she had applied medicine.

In view of the fact that his jacket had slight blood stains, that he had an injury which seemed suspicious, and the fact that at no stage of the interrogation did he disclose that he was associated with the Ayah, and his general suspicious behaviour during interrogation, I placed him under arrest. We had to act at once or lose all chance of finding the evidence we wanted.

On a search of Henry's person a rental receipt of Patel Building was found, and the inevitable search followed. A bedding and a box were found in his room, and from the box was recovered a blood stained sari of the Ayah. To my questions Henry replied that the Ayah had called on him a day prior to the murder, and that while at his place she had abruptly started her monthly course, and he was thus obliged to allow her to change her sari at his place. From this I could gather that the whole plan was well arranged with the Ayah and Henry even rehearsing any likely questions from the Police. He denied that the Ayah stayed with him and said that he only permitted her to keep the box in the room.

Henry produced a leather suitcase from a friend's house when he was asked to show his clothes, but nothing incriminating was found therein. However, the flap pocket of the suitcase contained a blank

paper which at a glance seemed to be of no worth. On a closer scrutiny of this paper I found it to have imprints of some writing similar to what a person can expect on his letter writing pad after he had finished writing a letter on the first sheet. I treated the paper in a special way, and to my utter surprise, I found it to be a facsimile of the letter received by the husband the day after the murder. It later came to light that the suitcase and the letter in question were taken to the flat of the victim on the day of murder, and the letter was to have been left near the body but in a last minute rush this was forgotten and Henry posted it from Jacob Circle Post Office.

Faced with these facts Henry still held out, but the Ayah broke down and pointed out the knife, the tip of which was broken. The missing piece found enmeshed in the mosquito curtain fitted perfectly into the broken knife. On this piece of evidence being produced, Henry took me to a building at Sankli St. at Byculla and produced a suitcase with all the gold jewellery intact.

In due course Henry and the Ayah were committed to the High Court to stand their trial. At the first trial the jury returned a verdict of 5 to 4 and the presiding judge ordered a re-trial.

At the fresh trial the case was conducted by the Advocate-General Sir Jamshedjee Kanga, while the Court was presided over by Justice Blackwell. The trial went on for a period of three weeks, and ultimately the jury returned a unanimous verdict of guilty against Henry while the Ayah was found guilty by a verdict of 8 to 1. The judge ordered the extreme penalty of death by hanging.

All efforts to save them having failed, a last minute appeal for mercy was made to His Majesty, King George V, but this was also turned down, and the infamous couple was hanged.

Criminal Procedure Code (1898), S. 161—Record of Statement—Failure to Record—Effect

For important criminal cases, it is the duty of the police to reduce to writing the statements of eye witnesses, particularly as contemplated by Section 161(6) Cr. P. C. Failure to perform the duty enjoined by law constitutes a flagrant attempt to circumvent the law and thereby to defeat the right which law bestows on the accused under S. 162 of Cr. P.C. 1953 Cri. LJ 692 referred.

The Help of the Polygraph in Police Interrogation

P. Shivabasappa

Mysore State Police.

ONE of the most difficult tasks with which an Investigating Officer is confronted is to determine whether the criminal suspect under interrogation is telling the truth; and if so, to what extent. It is a matter of common experience of almost every one of us that many anti-social characters are free to move about at will. One of the reasons for these bad characters escaping the clutches of the law is that they manage to conceal the truth from the interrogators. Interrogations are not generally conducted under proper controlled conditions which ensure some reliable data indicative of consciousness of guilt of the suspect. The interrogator completely depends upon unaided observations, which cannot give him a true picture of the mental conditions of the criminal suspect under interrogation.

Consciousness of guilt can be diagnosed from certain symptoms just as pneumonia, or any other physical or mental disorder can be diagnosed. Symptoms like high temperature, chest pain, inflammation of lungs etc., lead the physician to the general conclusion that the patient is down with Malaria. Similarly delusions of persecution, unintelligible physical movements, behaviour disorder, etc., lead the psychiatrist to the belief that the patient is Schizophrænic. In the same way, symptoms like blushing, twitching of the lips, inability to look the interrogator straight in the eye, clenching the fist, tapping the chair, and a volley of such external manifestations of fear do provide some basis for diagnosing the consciousness of guilt. When attempting to conceal our own guilt, we have experienced the unusual throbbing of the heart, irregularity of breathing, and other such physiological accompaniments of fear owing to the possibility of our guilt being exposed. We have noticed all these physical and physiological symptoms in ourselves as we have observed the same in others, innocent as well as guilty! Then, how do these symptoms help us in distinguishing the innocent from the guilty, when in both of them, as we have been seeing in our every-day interrogation, more or less the same symptoms are observed? Recent researches in experimental psychology have, to certain extent, yielded some subtle means to tackle this problem.

It looks as if humanity has been trying ever since its existence to

evolve a working hypothesis to distinguish an innocent from a guilty. Perhaps King Solomon's famous decision, when two women claimed the same baby, to cut the baby into equal halves which at once resulted in the genuine mother's withdrawing her claim for the baby in its own interest, while the mother-pretender continued stubborn, marked the first attempt to seek truth by psychological methods. A similar technique was in vogue among the Chinese some 4000 years ago. A judge would give a suspect a mouthful of raw rice to chew and would suddenly administer a stimulus relating to the crime, shouting at the same time to spit out the rice. If the suspect was really guilty, he would not easily carry out the orders, owing to lack of saliva in the mouth. The theory behind the technique is that emotion of fear would inhibit salivary secretion. These and other means adopted by different nationalities in the Orient are the earliest attempts to use the psychological symptoms of guilt. Research in this field in the West is entering a phase where results need not be accidental, but could be well-planned.

There are five main factors involved in the technique of diagnosing deception, and all of them are to be considered while planning out diagnostic tests.

- (i) Mental processes involved in the act of wilful deception.
- (ii) Voluntary and autonomous physiological accompaniments of the mental processes.
- (iii) Suitable combination of sensitive and diagnostic instruments that automatically record the physiological changes involved in deception.
- (iv) Interrogation procedure to stimulate the mental processes so as to touch the core of the guilty conscience.
- (v) An experienced interrogator capable of interpreting the recording of the instrument.

Mental Processes: If we seriously try to analyse our own mind just before or after we utter a lie, we should certainly observe that we lie, because we want to escape from a difficult situation. At the same time, we are conscious of the truth. The tendency of the "Higher Self" in us is to confess the truth; and it often goes unnoticed by us as it is generally merged in the deeper layers of our sub-conscious mind. Some practice in introspection is necessary to appreciate this phenomenon in the psychic realm. We know that our inner-self is

never for fantasy or lies, but for reality. Therefore when our conscious-self deviates from truth and denies truth, the inner-self (sub-conscious-self) demands to be adapted to reality, that is, to be truthful. Thus lying is a paradoxical psychic phenomenon. When a human being utters a lie, he is so conscious that it is a lie, and that truth is different; and though he does not confess with his mouth, he confesses with his body, by body I mean the physical and physiological changes in the human system, caused by the tension between the inner-self demanding the truth and the conscious-self evading the truth. Psycho-analysis could not have led to the knowing of the inner life history of the individual unless there was the strong inner drive of human beings to truth and to reality.

Physiological Processes: The tension caused by the duel between the inner-self and the conscious-self while telling lies upsets the mental equilibrium, causing some emotional excitement. The degree of emotional excitement depends upon the gravity of the situation or the circumstance in which the individual tells a lie. For instance, the emotional tension caused when we tell a lie while joking is almost negligible when compared to the violent excitement we experience while telling a lie before our superiors in a situation in which our future is to be decided. In all cases, the emotional excitement is accompanied by bodily changes, the magnitude of which depends upon the intensity of emotional excitement. These physiological accompaniments of the emotional excitement are broadly classified under two heads, namely, external and internal. The external changes mostly relate to the facial expressions which are not of much importance to an interrogator, for the reason that "Man may smile and smile, and still be a villain." Otherwise too, they cannot be studied under laboratory conditions as accurately as visceral changes can be studied. The internal physiological changes that immediately follow emotional excitement are of high diagnostic value to determine with a fair degree of certainty whether or not the Subject under interrogation is answering the questions truthfully. The most important among these internal changes that are susceptible for quantitative measurement by instrumental aids are (1) changes in the blood pressure (2) variations in the respiratory mechanism, and (3) the Electro-dermal variations. The last one needs a bit of an explanation. The emotional tension caused while telling a lie to make an escape from a serious situation reduces correspondingly the capacity of the human skin to resist the electrical conductivity. The degree of fall of the electrical resistance is conditioned by the intensity of the emotional disturbance. Thus the psychic inhibition or control of emotional excitement is indicated by the amount of fall in the resistance of the human body to the passage of electrical current; and in other

words, the emotional excitement increases the flow of electrical current within the human body. This particular phenomenon cannot be influenced by will power. Even a Yogi has no control over his internal electrical system. It is involuntary, and hence it is also called "Psycho-galvanic Reflex."

Diagnostic and Instrumental Aids : Just as a clinical thermometer is devised to measure the heat of the human body in terms of the expansion or the rise of the mercurial column in it, a new gadget has been devised in recent years to measure quantitatively the emotional disturbance of a criminal suspect under interrogation in terms of variation of his blood-pressure, changes in his breathing and discrepancies in the electrical conductivity of his body. As misfortune would have it, some people have named it "Lie-Detector". It is the most stupid name ever given to an instrument. This ludicrous name has indeed brought down the prestige of this infant science, causing considerable humiliation to those who are sincerely interested in this line of research in our country. There is no such thing as "Lie-Detector" at all ever known to a Scientist. It is as ridiculous to call it Lie-Detector as to call a clinical thermometer as Typhoid-detector, or a stethoscope as Tuberculosis-detector. It is just a physiological instrument, ingeniously devised to enable a Psychiatrist to diagnose the consciousness of guilt from certain perceptible symptoms mechanically recorded by it. The greater the number of symptoms the machine records, the more accurate will be the diagnosis. The Psycho-somatic pattern can be understood more easily and accurately when all the known symptoms are observed and continuously recorded for detailed scrutiny and study. For this, a number of instruments are combined in one, the cardio-sphygmograph recording pulse-blood pressure variation, the Pneumograph recording the respiratory changes and Galvanograph recording the Electrodermal discrepancies. All the three units are skilfully combined in one so as to facilitate the simultaneous recording by graphs of the three bodily changes caused by emotional excitement; and this machine is technically known as "Pneumo-Cardio-Sphygmo-Galvanograph", and for sake of brevity, commonly referred to as "Polygraph", meaning many-graph instrument.

Interrogation Procedure : Before taking up a surgical operation the Surgeon requires certain conditions to be fulfilled. If any condition is lacking, the operation may not be successful. The same thing holds good in carrying out interrogation tests. Since it is inherent in human nature that man reacts almost continuously to his immediate surroundings, to other individuals, to all perceptible sounds, odours and other cutaneous stimuli, it is essential that the influence of these extraneous factors should at all cost be minimised as far as practicable

during the test. Lack of privacy during the interrogation is something analogous to a Surgeon attempting to carry out a delicate operation in a busy street. The environment under which interrogation is carried out has a definite effect upon the mind of the subject; and consciously or unconsciously he responds to the stimuli he receives from the environment. If for certain unavoidable reasons, the distracting stimuli cannot altogether be eliminated, some suitable arrangement should be made so as to keep them constant throughout the test, so that the subject might get used to them. A good interrogation room with necessary equipment is as essential to produce results as a well equipped operation theatre is necessary to carry out a successful operation.

When a subject is brought to the interrogation room, he should be made to sit relaxed in a comfortable chair and be briefed about the object of the test and assured that an innocent person should have nothing to worry about. He is then connected to the machine and a recording is made for a minute or so without asking any question to establish the "Norm" of his emotional reaction to the environment of the interrogation room. After determining the "Norm", the questionnaire is administered. Generally this questionnaire is prepared from the F. I. R. and the subsequent information furnished by other sources; and it should consist of crucial and non-crucial questions mixed up. Each question must be worded so briefly as to call for an "Yes" or "No" answer, and the interrogator's mode of administering the questions must be uniform as to the rate, volume and stress all through the test.

Training of the Interrogator: If much depends upon the environment and the sensitivity of the machine that records the magnitude of the emotional excitement of the subject, much more depends upon the sensibility of the interrogator in correctly interpreting the recording made by the machine. With the aid of the stethoscope, any individual can hear the heart beat. The sound so heard is quite meaningless to an untrained person but to an experienced physician, the sound means health or disease. Through this mechanical aid, he discovers certain pathological conditions which are outwardly obscure in the diagnosis of the disease. Similarly, it is only to a trained interrogator, that the polygraph recordings are of diagnostic value to assess with a reasonable degree of certainty, the guilt or innocence of the subject. The recording made by the machine indicates only the quantitative aspect of the emotional tension experienced by the subject. It does not show the quality of the emotion, whether it is anger, fear, etc. The qualitative aspect of the emotion is determined by the nature of the stimuli administered on the subject and also by his outward behaviour. There is usually nothing wrong

with the machine, but the real mistake lies in the interpretation of the recording made by the machine. The question may have to be repeated a number of times before we can arrive at any definite conclusion regarding the innocence or guilt of the suspect tested. Competent men of integrity with a background knowledge of experimental psychology and physiology should be trained in some recognised institution before being put on a specialised job like this. Apart from knowing thoroughly how to operate this delicate machine, they should have a thorough knowledge of the proper mode of approach, the art of questioning, and above all, the skill to detect whenever the suspect drifts from telling the truth.

Experimental approach. Having briefly dealt with the theory behind the technique, I shall pass on to discuss something about my early experiments in which I tried to verify how far this theory could be relied upon, and to what extent it could be applied in our day-to-day interrogation. To start with, I confined myself only to the detection of what are called 'Laboratory Crimes', that is, finding out what particular thing the subject took out from among the several things kept in a room to which he would be sent alone with some brief instruction to take any one particular thing kept in the room and hide it in his pocket. Out of 72 such experiments, 45 were completely successful, yielding thereby 62.5% success. Besides this, several 'Number Tests' as they are called, were also carried out. These Number Tests related to the finding out of the particular Number the Subject had in his mind among the ten Numbers from 1 to 10. Out of 71 such Number Tests, 44 were successful, yielding 62% success. These laboratory crimes which were devised to find out what particular thing the subject picked up from among the several things kept in the room, or what particular number he had in his mind out of several numbers, are analogous to our every-day investigation relating to the finding out of the guilty person from among the several suspects spotted in an offence.

I discuss one such case here.

The case relates to a petty theft of an umbrella belonging to a member of an institution. Three persons, A, B and C, working in that institution were suspected. A complaint was sent to me by the owner of the umbrella that it was found missing when he had left it in the Principal's room. It was also mentioned in the complaint that he had a strong suspicion against A. In fact, almost every one in the office suspected A. After making preliminary enquiries, I prepared the Questionnaire and carried out the P. G. R. (Psycho-Galvanic Reflex) test on all the three suspects. The reaction to the

questionnaire, as indicated by the Psychogalvanometer, the interpretation of the data, the working out of the 'Criminal Index' in each case, and determining the 'Guilty' among the three suspects are all given below.

	SUSPECTS			Interpretation
	A.	B.	C.	
Initial Resistance	36000 Ohms	45000 Ohms	7000 Ohms	
Scale : 10% fall	11.7 Cms	13.5 Cms	18.2 Cms	
Deflection for cough	10.0 Cms	14.5 Cms	15.5 Cms	
Deflection for long breathing	8.5 Cms	24.0 Cms	12.0 Cms	

Questions.

1. What is your name ?	0.5	0.5	3.0	Highest is of C,
2. How old are you ?	14.5	12.5	1.5	Highest is of A.
3. What is your service ?	0.5 } 8.5 }	14.0	3.5	Highest is of B.
4. Where is your house ?	1.5	4.5	1.5	Highest is of B.
5. What is your pay ?	8.5	5.5	3.5	Highest is of A.
6. How many children have you ?	11.5	11.0	1.5	Two have given almost equal reaction, and two are not guilty in this particular investigation. It is only one. Hence it is omitted.

THE HELP OF THE POLYGRAPH

41

7.	At what time did you come to work ?	8.0	8.5	2.0	Same as above. Two have given almost equal reaction <i>i.e.</i> , 8.0 and 8.5. Hence omitted.
8.	When did you go from college ?	4.5	4.0	3.0	Same as above. 4.5 and 4.0 are almost equal. Hence omitted.
9.	Apart from here, do you work anywhere ?	3.5	10.5	0.5	Highest is of B.
10.	Do you know all the teachers here ?	6.0	6.0	3.0	Two have given equal reaction. Hence omitted.
11.	Do you know Mr. K. Swamy ?	0.0	4.5	4.0	4.5 and 4.0 are almost equal reactions, hence omitted.
12.	Had he gone to Principal's room yesterday ?	1.0	6.0	1.0	Highest is of B.
13.	When ?	0.5	2.0	3.5	Highest is of C.
14.	Did you see him entering the room ?	0.5	12.5	1.5	Highest is of B.
15.	Had he anything in his hand ?	17.0*	6.0	5.0	
16.	Walking stick or umbrella ?	0.0	6.5	3.0	The highest is of B.

*17.0 is no doubt the highest reaction, but it is not taken into consideration as it was not genuine, owing to its being vitiated by bodily movement of the Subject A. The other two reactions being almost equal, they are omitted.

17.	When did he come out from Principal's room ?	2.0	11.0	1.0 } 2.0 }	The highest is of B.
18.	Did you not take the umbrella and keep it in Principal's room ?	0.5	5.0 } * 30.0 }	2.0	*Went off the scale ; I.R. 22000 Ohms. Highest is of B.
19.	Why did you keep it ?	7.0	18.5	1.0	Highest is of B.
20.	Did you roll it in a paper and keep it beneath the almirah ?	0.5	16.0	3.0	Highest is of B.
21.	Did you, exceptionally, come to college at 6.00 A.M. to-day ?	8.0	32.5	0.5	Highest is of B.

Explanation. Immediately after "Balancing the Subject on the Wheatstone Bridge" as it is called, that is, after the I.R. (Initial Resistance) of the Subject was determined, the sensitivity of the apparatus was calibrated before administering the questionnaire on the Subject. What is contemplated under "Scale—10% fall" is just an adjustment of the sensitivity of the apparatus in such a way that 10% fall in the I.R. should give a deflection of 10 Cms. or a little more on the scale. The idea is that even the slightest emotional disturbance caused by any particular question might easily be read on the scale with a fair degree of precision. For each question administered on the Subject, there will be certain degree of fall in the I.R. ; and this fall will soon be restored again, if the emotional excitement is of a mild nature. But when the core of the guilty conscience is deeply touched by carefully selected crucial questions the Subject feels violently shocked, and the I.R. will fall considerably low. This is exactly what happened with the Subject "B" when question No. 18 was administered. The deflection "went off" the Scale and was not restored again even after sometime, indicating thereby the persistence of the shock, as is evidenced by his very high reactions to the

subsequent questions. In such cases as these where the excitement persists, the I.R. will be less than what it was in the beginning. This happens in the case of really guilty persons who are abnormally affected by crucial questions directly related to the crime under investigation.

If the number of times each subject has given relatively high reaction is counted, it will be seen that "A" and "C" have given exclusively high reaction twice each ; whereas "B" has given eleven times. This means that the questionnaire as a whole has affected "B" more than it has affected either "A" or "C". This is one of the criteria for the rough assessment of guilt where only one subject happens to be the culprit among the several suspects.

The main criterion which enables one to make reasonably accurate assessment of guilt is the finding out what is known as the "Criminal Index". We have to determine how far the average reaction of a particular Subject for the crucial questions is in excess of his own average reaction for the non-crucial questions. The first ten questions with respect to this Test are non-crucial ones ; and the rest are crucial ones. The average works out as follows :—

	A.	B.	C.
Average for the non-crucial questions	6.7	7.7	2.3
Average for the crucial questions	3.4	13.7	2.5
Criminal Index	0.5	1.8	1.1
Number of times relatively high reaction is obtained	2	11	2

CONCLUSION : "B" is guilty

It is true that "A" had reacted pretty strongly as one can see from the figures comprising the data. This happens often in the case of innocent subjects unjustly accused ! A nervous person generally reacts strongly irrespective of the questions being crucial or non-crucial. It is only when his Criminal-Index is worked out that he is exonerated. The Criminal-Index serves as a guide in our uncertainties and helps us to eliminate the innocent and thus narrows down the field of investigation. But this should be used with utmost caution along with other available evidence. More research is yet to be done in this branch of science and a good deal is ahead of us to be explored.

An humble beginning has just been made in India, and the development of this infant science is being keenly watched.

Police Notes from Abroad

Crime in the United States in 1954

Summary

Estimated Major Crimes

Trend Up. Major crimes were up 5 per cent—a new high of 2,267,250 estimated major crimes in 1954. The rise in this seventh straight year of increases was due to robberies (+6.8 per cent), burglaries (+8.4 per cent), and larcenies (+5.8 per cent). Up slightly were rapes (+0.7 per cent) and aggravated assaults (+1.0 per cent).

Decreases. Criminal homicide (—4.3 per cent); and auto thefts (—4.7 per cent).

Population and Crime. Crime, up 26.7 per cent since 1950, has increased almost 4 times as fast as population (up 7 per cent). Translated to crimes per 100,000 population, the crime rate or criminality of this nation is up 18.4 per cent (1950-54).

Property Loss. A 413 million dollar loss to property crimes was offset by a police recovery of about 55 per cent.

Crime Trends, Urban—Rural

City crimes were up 4 per cent in 1954. Increases in all cities (grouped by size) ranged from 2.4 per cent to 7.4 per cent. Criminal homicides and auto thefts were down but increases in other major crimes ranged from 0.7 per cent (aggravated assaults) to 8.4 per cent (robberies).

City crimes now are 44.2 per cent above 1937—39 (pre-World War II average).

Rural crimes climbed 8.3 per cent. Criminal homicides, rapes and out thefts were down, all other offences increased.

Monthly Variations

Crime Seasons. Murder and criminal assaults are high in warm months. Robbery, burglary and thefts predominate in the loco-

motives. Negligent manslaughters follow the curve of hazardous traffic conditions with a high in December.

Property Recovered

Fifty-two per cent of the value loss in 421 cities was automobiles. Police in these cities reported 55.6 per cent recovery of the 1954 property loss value for all property stolen.

Persons Arrested

Trends. Arrests of young persons, 17 and under, increased 2.3 per cent while arrests of 18 and over decreased 1.9 per cent, 1953-54 (1,005 cities, population 32,633,967).

Number of Arrests. Persons under 18 represented 57.6 per cent of all persons arrested for auto theft, 49.0 per cent of all arrested for burglary, and 43.6 per cent of those arrested for larceny in 1954 (1,389 cities, population 38,642,183).

Uniform Crime Report for the United States—
Federal Bureau of Investigation, Washington, D. C.

Prostitution in Japan

In order to suppress prostitution and control the various harms arising therefrom, it is necessary that the morals of the people in general be strengthened, that their idea of health be developed, that various measures for the stabilization of their lives be worked out, and that the efficacy of punishment be not over-estimated. It is not easy to eliminate prostitution in Japan because of such powerful factors as surplus populations, poor living conditions, etc. Prostitution can be mitigated, however, with the development of social policy and the enforcement of more stringent controls. About one-half of the members of Japan's Diet are either against or have little enthusiasm for passing legislation which might arrest prostitution. This tendency is stronger with members of the assemblies of the autonomous entities. Many of the controlling officials lack zeal to enforce the strict control which is now possible (especially in regard to prostitution in the formerly licensed quarters). This attitude may be said to reflect the lack of objection to the suppression of prostitution by about one-half of the population. A number of statesmen, controlling officials and members of the leading classes are enthusiastically making efforts to abolish prostitution and it is believed that Japan is slowly accomplishing this objective.

"Prostitution in Japan" by M. Takeyasu—
International Review of Criminal
Policy (United Nations).

Escapes

Amid many developments in police duties in recent years the task of searching for persons "unlawfully at large" or who otherwise have escaped or absconded from lawful custody has become both more frequent and complex. In pre-war years an escape from Dartmoor or from a Borstal Institution was so rare as to evoke widespread measures to trace and apprehend the fugitive, who was generally picked up within a short time and not far from the place of escape. Lately, the growth in the number of escapes from various types of penal institutions or place of correction has made serious inroads on the time of many already depleted police forces. From recent events it is evident that the most secure of institutions like Princetown or Strangeways are at times highly vulnerable, and it is not easy to suggest to depleted prison staffs ways and means by which they should tighten up their protective supervision for preventing escape. Escapes from police custody are less frequent, although many police station cells and facilities for giving reasonable exercise to persons in police custody leave room for improvement in their security aspects. The guidance given in the Home Office memorandum on the design and construction of police stations should help police authorities and their architects to ensure that buildings erected in the future are safe and secure.

Quarterly Commentary—
The Police Journal (U.K.)

International Police Friendship

Six years ago Sergt. Arthur Troop of the Lincolnshire Constabulary contributed an article to the Police Review advocating the formation of an association to promote international Police friendship. Readers who supported the proposal were asked to write to us, and we undertook to forward their letters to Sergt. Troop. The response was not large, but it led to the foundation of the International Police Association, now firmly established and with branches in a number of European countries. The object of the Association is the wholly commendable one of helping to promote international understanding by establishing friendly personal contacts between Police officers of different countries. This is done by arranging holiday and exchange visits and encouraging pen-friendships between Police officers of different nationalities. The activities of the Association have grown year by year, and are backed by an effective organisation. The British Section, which now has close on three hundred members, has a National Executive Council and a number of regional committees, and the President and Secretary-General are supported by twenty

other officials of various kinds. The progress so far made by the Association is due entirely to the enthusiasm and hard work of the founder members and their faith in an ideal. They are men with a mission, and this mission is the promotion of international understanding and good-will.

Notes and Comments—
Police Review (U.K.)

Proceed

This brings me to the use of our old friend "proceed". Some may remember the earnest request by the Director of Public Prosecutions to banish the word "proceed" from the police vocabulary. I believe that this is the word which is more commonly used than any other in police evidence, and is the word which most often produces a derisive smile on the face of the general public hearing it. What is the point of our laying ourselves open unnecessarily to the patronising criticism or supercilious comment of others, be they Bench, Bar or public, when it can be so easily and properly avoided?

On Police Phraseology by
Lt.-Colonel H. A. Golden, O.B.E.—
The Police Journal (U.K.)

The British Way

We in this country, with our genius for compromise, have produced surely the best system in the world today, by having locally controlled police which co-operate and are co-ordinated by a measure of Government control. This illogical system, with all its faults, is a tremendous factor in the inherent stability of our country and is developing, and has developed, to keep peace with the changing scene and conditions in these islands. Perhaps this talent for compromise is another word for genius for practical development. The average Briton is rather wary of rigid plans and rigid sets of rules. We in Britain prefer an art, an art that is not carried out as a science with mathematical precision, and I think that the genius of the British people is not for compromise but is for development and for a practical approach in almost everything we do.

Reflections by the Commandant—
The Police College Magazine (U. K.)

Initiative and Imagination

So often have I been into rooms designated as "recreation rooms" in Police barracks and found them unattractive and unused. There is generally a ping pong table in the centre (but frequently no balls), a few uncomfortable chairs placed in a row, some old tattered maga-

zines and books, and a radio which is frequently out of order. Bare walls add to the already uncongenial atmosphere.

We have in this Force during the past nine months concentrated on making our recreation rooms more attractive and comfortable. It has been very gratifying to see what can be done with a little initiative and imagination. Comfortable chairs painted in bright colours, the distempering of the walls in some colour different from the other rooms in the barracks, a few earthenware pots with ferns or palms, and some bright pictures transform a dull unattractive room into something entirely different.

Initiative and Imagination,
By Col. R. T. Michelin, C.V.O., O.B.E.,
Commissioner of Police, Jamaica—
Jamaica Constabulary Force Magazine.

New York Safety Convention

Eleven thousand safety experts from all over the nation will gather here for five days of conferences, starting April 11, aimed at reducing this country's annual accident toll of 95,000 lives, nearly 10,000,000 (million) disabling injuries and an economic loss of close to \$ 9,000,000,000 (billion).

New York's 25th annual Safety Convention and Exposition will be held in the Hotel Statler under the sponsorship of the Greater New York Safety Council and 71 co-operating agencies, among which are the Army, Navy, Atomic Energy Commission, Red Cross, the City Administration, and business, civic, government and professional groups.

New York Safety Convention—
The Police Journal (U.S.A.)

Crime and Punishment

It is in the administration of criminal law, the administration of criminal justice, that popular discontent with the law centres. It is common knowledge that there is a startling discrepancy between the number of crimes committed and the number of individuals punished. It should be a primary purpose of criminal law administration to bring the crimes punished into closer accord with the crimes committed. In the words of our first chairman, Justice Jackson, "The time has come for a bold and exhaustive inquiry into the way we are performing our professional function of protecting life, liberty, and

property in the complications of modern society and under our free institutions". In this study, the committee proposes to determine the causes for the discrepancy between the number of crimes committed and the number of individuals punished—the reasons for the heavy mortality. We propose to search out the weaknesses, and equally important, to search out the examples of strength of criminal law administration as it is administered in the various jurisdictions of the United States.

Crime and Punishment

By

Albert J. Harno—

The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology
and Police Science (U.S.A.)

The Viscid Period

As the science of fingerprints was comparatively new, especially to the laymen who compose juries, it was probably wise until the present time to confine fingerprint evidence to such an exact basis, but now that such evidence is an everyday matter to the man in the street, there appears to be no danger in extending it into the field covered by this article. The approximate lapse of time since a fingerprint was deposited on an article is a matter of opinion only; but provided that the expert can give the jury a reasoned account for his opinion, and, what is much more important, the jury considers that he is truthful and reliable, there appears to be no more grounds for objection to the use of this class of expert "opinion" evidence than there is to the use of medical evidence, which is often purely the opinion of an expert.

Introduction to the article "The Viscid Period"

By

Inspector A. J. Baird, Scientific Bureau,
Western Australia Police—
The Australian Police Journal

Identification in Law

M. M. Thapar (Punjab Police)

QUESTIONS relating to identity in judicial proceedings may arise in two ways—either a person's identity with an ascertained person may come in issue, or his identity as a doer of a particular act may come in question. The identity of a person as a doer of a particular act frequently comes in question in civil as well as in criminal cases. In such cases the range of facts which may be given in evidence is much wider and perhaps coextensive with the whole field of relevancy, as every fact which shows that the person in question is the author of a particular act is admissible under one section of the Indian Evidence Act or another, unless evidence of any such fact is expressly made inadmissible by some section in Part III of the Act. Previous and subsequent conduct, previous attempts, threats or enmity, finger prints, foot marks, possession of incriminating articles or documents may also become relevant to establish the identity of a person as the doer of a particular act, whether the question of the identity of the doer of that act arises in a civil or a criminal case.¹

Identification proceedings amount simply to this that certain persons are brought to the jail or some other place and make statements, either expressed or implied that certain individuals, whom they point out, are persons whom they recognize as having been concerned in a crime. These statements are not made on oath, and are made in the course of extra-judicial proceedings. The substantive evidence on identity is, nevertheless, the statement of the witness in court, that the person standing in the dock before him committed such and such act. But this is of no evidentiary value unless corroborated by the witness having pointed him out in an identification parade with precautions taken against collusion, inadvertant mistake, and intentional or accidental prompting. Krishnan J. C. in *Sahdeo Shyam & another vs. State of Vindhya Pradesh*,² observed :

“Some of our courts seem to be under the impression that witness who has seen the offender at the time of the crime, and who apparently has no personal motive to make any intentional mistake should be

1. See Phipson, Ev., 7th Ed. 132-134.

2. 1954 Cri. L. J. 401 (Vindhya Pradesh)

implicitly believed, when he points out the accused in the dock. This is most unsafe. With the best of intentions the wrong man is often pointed out. Nothing is more difficult for an untrained observer to carry the mental picture of a person whom he has seen on one or more occasions. The classical instances of such mistaken identification are the cases of Adolf Beck and of Oscar Slater; in the former 10 women pointed out a wrong man as the offender, whom they had seen very closely and with whom they had had some intimate relation. In the other a conviction based on identification alone, led to the most monstrous miscarriage of justice. On the other hand Courts would be carrying caution and suspicion to the other extreme if they smell an Adolf Beck or an Oscar Slater in every case before them."

Krishnan J. concluded that the question of identification should be approached with a certain amount of healthy scepticism.

In *State of Vindhya Pradesh vs. Sarana Munni Dhimar & others*,¹ it has been held that no presumption attaches to identification proceedings conducted by Magistrates and it is for the prosecution to prove affirmatively that every possible precaution was taken to ensure fair identification and the proceedings were not only fairly conducted but were correctly recorded. It is necessary that the accused persons whom it may be necessary to put up for identification, should be warned at the time of their arrest that it may be necessary to put them up for identification and that they should keep their faces covered and to take them to the police station in that state. In the police station, the lock-up in which they are kept should be covered with a 'purdah' so that no one is able to see their faces. When they are taken to court or to jail their faces should be kept covered. In Jail also no outsider should be allowed to see their faces. All these precautions should not only be taken *but should be proved to have been taken*. That these precautions were taken should be recorded in official records like the general diary of the police station and the jail register and they should be produced in court. In the absence of such evidence, no value can be attached to the identification of an accused person made by a witness.

It was further held that where a Magistrate conducts a proceeding like an identification proceeding it is incumbent on him to note down the result of the proceeding in his own hand so that not only he but the court also can be certain that the result has been recorded correctly. Where the Magistrate who conducted the identification proceeding did not fill in the memorandum with his own hand but dictated it to his clerk, who might have committed a mistake in entering the result, and

1. 1954 Cri. L. J. 1819 (Vindhya Pradesh).

the memorandum was not read over in the presence of the suspects after it had been recorded, and there was no opportunity for correcting any errors which he might have made in writing it, the identification was held to be of no value.

On the value of identification by witnesses each case has to be judged on its own particular facts. The following points help in determining what weight should be given to identification tests:—

- (i) the number of "wrong persons" picked out by the identifying witnesses,—by 'wrong persons' being meant persons other than suspected persons;
- (ii) consistency of the identifications made at different times, *i.e.*, did the various witnesses pick out the same man alike in the jail identification proceedings, before the Committing Magistrate, and in the Sessions Court?
- (iii) was a sufficiently large number of men paraded along with the suspects? and
- (iv) did any witness pick out a large number of men so as to create a suspicion that he was picking out men at random¹?

It is not necessary to take into consideration the mistakes committed by the witnesses at other identification parades unless any of the witnesses has made a palpably large number of mistakes at all other identification parades.²

Regarding the propriety of holding identification parades, it has been held that the accused persons may or may not have legal right to claim for test identification and the holding of test identification may or may not be a rule of law, but it is a rule of prudence. Test identification parade should be held, especially when the accused persons definitely assert that they were unknown to the prosecution witnesses either by name or by face and they requested the authorities concerned to have the test identification parade held. The non holding of a test identification parade though it may not be a ground to vitiate the trial, is undoubtedly a very important feature in considering the credibility of the witnesses on the point of identification³.

1. Sheo Sahai etc. E. 141 I. C. 511=
=1932 0 287=34 Cri. L. J. 197

2. Chandra Pal & others, vs. State 1954 Cri. L. J. 1439 (Allahabad)

3. Awadh Singh & Others vs. State—1954 Cri. L. J. 1546 (Patna)

An interesting question as to the admissibility of identification proceedings has from time to time arisen where such proceedings were held by the police and were not supervised by a Magistrate. There has been a conflict of opinion between various High Courts in regard to the admissibility of evidence in regard to these test identification parades. The Calcutta High Court¹ and Allahabad High Court² have taken the view that identification of a person amounts to a statement within section 162 of the Code of Criminal Procedure 1898 and that the fact of such identification is not admissible in evidence. The High Court of Madras³ and the Judicial Commissioner's Court at Nagpur⁴ have taken the contrary view. The decisions of the Calcutta and the Allahabad High Courts make a distinction between the mental act of identification and the communication of that fact to another person. The mental act of identification is not hit by Section 162 Cr. P. C. but the communication thereof to another person either by an oral statement or even by signs and gestures including the pointing out by finger or nod of assent in answer to a question put to the identifier in that behalf would come within the ban of s. 162 Cr. P.C. Anything which amounts to a communication of the fact of such identification by the identifier to another person is banned and no evidence in respect thereof can be given in a court of law under section 162.

The High Court of Madras on the other hand in 'In re Kashatri Ram Singh'⁵ took the view that any evidence about the statements made by witnesses at the identification parades held by the police in the course of investigation was excluded by section 162, but the fact that witnesses had identified persons at parades held by the police might be proved.

In order to resolve this conflict of opinions, the Supreme Court has in a recent ruling—*Ram Kishan v. Bombay State*⁶ analysed the purpose of test identification parades as follows:—

“these parades are held by the police in the course of their investigation for the purpose of enabling witnesses to identify the properties which are the subject matter of the offence or to identify the persons who are concerned in the offence. They are not held merely for the purpose of identifying

1. 45 Cri. L. J. 258; 48 Cri L. J. 804.

2. 1952 Cri. L. J. 265.

3. 42 Cri. L. J. 848=1941 Mad. 675; 1936 Mad. W. N. 177.

4. 29 Cri. L. J. 963.

5. AIR 1941 Madras 675 *ibid*.

6. 1955 Cri. L. J. 196 (Vol. 56, C. N. 75)

property or persons irrespective of their connection with the offence. Whether the police officers interrogate the identifying witness or the Panch witnesses who are procured by the police to do so, the identifying witnesses are explained the purpose of holding these parades and are asked to identify the properties which are the subject-matter of the offence or the persons who are concerned in the offence."

Further it has been observed :

"... the process of identification by the identifying witnesses involves the statement by the identifying witnesses that the particular properties identified were the subject-matter of the offence or the persons identified were concerned in the offence. This statement may be express or implied. The identifier may point out by his finger or touch the property or the person identified, may either nod his head or give his assent in answer to a question addressed to him in this behalf or may make signs or gestures which are tantamount to saying that the particular property identified was the subject-matter of the offence or the person identified was concerned in the offence. All these statements express or implied including the signs or gestures would amount to a communication of the fact of identifier to a police officer in the course of investigation and come within the ban of S. 162. The physical fact of identification has thus no separate existence apart from the statement involved in the very process of identification and in so far as a police officer seeks to prove the fact of such identification such evidence of his would attract the operation of S. 162 and would be inadmissible in evidence, the only exception being the evidence sought to be given by the identifier himself in regard to his mental act of identification which he would be entitled to give by way or corroboration of his identification of the accused at the trial."

Their Lordships of the Supreme Court approved of the view taken by the Calcutta and Allahabad High Courts in preference to the view taken by the Madras High Court and the Judicial Commissioner's Court at Nagpur.

Their Lordships also considered whether in the test identification parades arranged by the police, wherein Panch witnesses (respectables) explained to the identifying witnesses the purpose of the parade and the identification was made by the witnesses before them though in the presence of the police officers, the Panch witnesses could depose to the fact of identification and also the statements made by identifying witnesses to them without attracting the operation of S. 162. Their

Lordships observed that the statements involved in the process of identification would be statements made by the identifying witnesses to the Panch witnesses and would be outside the purview of S. 162 Cr. P.C. provided the process of identification is carried out under the exclusive direction and supervision of the Panch witnesses and the police had completely obliterated themselves from the parade after arranging it. But where the test identification is carried out by the police in their presence no distinction can be made between the statements made to the police officers and the statements made to the Panch witnesses called by the police officers when conducting the test identification parades.

As has been observed in connection with the identification proceedings of accused persons, no presumption attaches to identification proceedings of property. It is for the prosecution to establish affirmatively that every necessary precaution was taken to ensure fair identification. The most essential requirement is that the witnesses should not have had an opportunity of seeing the property after its recovery and before its identification before the Magistrate. For this purpose, it is necessary to seal the property as soon as it is recovered and to keep it in a sealed condition till it is produced before the Magistrate. The police officers who take the sealed bundles to the thana after recovery and who take it to the Magistrate for identification proceedings should be examined to prove that the sealed bundles were not tampered with in any way. The sealed bundles should be opened in the presence of the Magistrate conducting the identification proceedings and he should depose about it. The property to be mixed with the property to be identified should also be sealed some days before witnesses are called and the bundle containing it should also be opened in the presence of the Magistrate who should testify about it in court. Further the result of identification as well as the fact whether property mixed was similar to the property identified should be entered in the memorandum by the Magistrate in his own hand.¹

In this Vindhya Pradesh ruling it was further held that the identification of alleged stolen property which consisted of articles such as are commonly used by village people, and are commonly sold in village markets, was valueless. But the Madras High Court has taken a different view on this subject in *Public Prosecutor vs. Indla Chine Lingiah and others*². Ramaswami, J. who delivered the judgment observed :—

“The only point of criticism advanced by the learned Magistrate is that these articles are articles of common use and bear

1. 1954 Cri. L. J. 1819 (Vindhya Pradesh)

2. 1954 Cri. L. J. 583 (Madras)

no particular identifying marks and consequently no reliance can be placed on the testimony of these identifying witnesses. But in advancing this criticism it is forgotten that small and even nice points of difference distinguishing one thing from others of the same kind may merely by the frequent sight of them and without any special attention to them make an impression on the mind. They are component parts of the thing and go to make the whole of which the mind receives an impression. In this case the impression is the general appearance of the thing. This sort of impression is exceedingly common; a workman has it of his tools, and most people have it of their dress, jewellery and other things they are frequently seeing, handling, and using. It occurs everyday that by remembrance of their general appearance a carpenter, a mason or other workman recognizes his tools; and dress, jewellery or other property is known by its owner. Undoubtedly animals and things may be identified by those familiar with them. Observation teaches that such identification may be safely relied upon. But at the same time a witness would not be able to formulate his reasons for the identification since it is based upon general untranslatable impressions of the mind. I may readily recognize my veshti, my cow, my wife's addigai or my friend's handwriting in the midst of a multitude of other things in most respects like them. But if questioned, I would not be able to formulate any cogent or intelligent reason for the identification. It would be fautous to discredit such identification on the ground that reasons are not being formulated for them."

—:O:—

Walking Tour

Tour develops thought. But the tour which does that is not the one undertaken in modern times through motor cars, railway trains and aeroplanes. In olden days horses and camels were considered to be the swiftest conveyances. They could convey as much as 200 miles in an emergency. But teachers like Budha, Mahavir, Kabir, Nanak, Namadev, Chaitanya preferred to go on foot in order to deliver their messages far and wide. Thought becomes clear, mature and re-modelled while you walk.

—Vinoba Bhawe

Aska Bank Murder Case

S. K. Ghosh, IPS,

Superintendent of Police, Orissa.

ON the 4th July, 1941, between 12-30 P.M. and 1-30 P.M. Kasipati Rao, clerk of Aska (Ganjam district) Sub-Pay Office of the Imperial Bank of India was murdered, and cash and gold amounting to Rs. 2,990 were removed from the premises of the Bank. Accused No. 1, P. Rajgopal Patro, No. 2, P. Lakshman Murti Patro, No. 3, P. Janardan Patro and No. 4, P. Butchi Babu Patro were sent up for trial u/s 302 (Murder) and 392 Indian Penal Code (Robbery). On 24-1-42, all the accused except one were convicted under section 302 Indian Penal Code by the Sessions Judge and were sentenced to death. Accused Butchi Babu Patro was acquitted. An appeal to the High Court was dismissed, and the death sentence on each of the accused was confirmed.

The Bank premises consisted of a hired building, the owner of which was the mother of Butchi Patro (accused No. 4). The house faced the road and consisted of a main door opening into an inner court yard, and another door opening into the front room. Both these rooms faced the road. Behind this inner court yard and front room there was another room which had four doors, one leading to the inner court-yard and another to the front room, the third to another room behind it, and the fourth opening out on to the back yard which was bounded on all sides by a compound wall. The business of the Bank was ordinarily transacted in the front room by the road side, but as this room was leaking and was badly in need of repairs, the Bank's business and the safe had been transferred to the rear room which opened on the back yard. It was in this room that the deceased was working on the afternoon of 4-7-41, and it was here that he was done to death. He was found lying in a corner of the room, soaked in blood with his 'dhoti' under him. Besides the body was a table containing various registers all of which were liberally splashed with blood. There was yet another table in the room near the front entrance door, on which the presence of unfinished recorded transactions of the day indicated that the deceased was working there when he was attacked.

The Police were informed and the Sub-Inspector who came to the

spot recorded a First Information Report from the peon at about 3 P.M. against persons unknown. I (then Dy. S. P.) arrived on the spot within a few hours followed by my Superintendent of Police.

It may be mentioned that accused Butchi Patro was in charge of the repairs of the premises and accused Rajgopal used to supervise them and give orders to the coolies. On the day in question the coolies had all gone home by mid-day. One carpenter wanted to stay on and work in the afternoon to finish a job, but was told by accused Rajgopal not to continue working as the other workers were not there. All the accused knew the Bank premises well, because they belonged to a member of their family, and also because accused Lakshman Murti Patro was engaged in a job which enabled him to visit the Bank frequently. The accused were residing at a house belonging to P. Mritunjay Patro, not far from the Bank. The ground floor of the house was used as a press by the owner, and the accused lived on the first floor.

A blood stained razor was found lying on a rag on a bench close to the body, and a bent iron hook also stained with blood with a hair attached to its curvature was found lying with a bag nearby. A blood stained shirt stud was found on the scene of the crime. The peon stated that these 3 articles did not belong to the Bank.

On receipt of information, the Agent of the Imperial Bank arrived at Aska. Finding the safe locked and the key missing, he returned to Berhampur and arrived again later in the night with a duplicate key. Opening the safe he found 498 tolas of gold and currency notes and cash totalling Rs. 2,990 missing. Inside the safe, and on the walls of the room impressions of blood-stained fingers were present.

On the next day (5-7-41) during course of the search of the premises of the Bank house, a bag containing Rs. 365 in silver was discovered hidden among some shrubs in the back yard near the wall. Later an old kerosine tin was unearthed from a heap of lime and mortar in another corner of the back-yard. It was found to contain several cloth bags, many of them stained with blood and some of them bearing blood stained finger prints. On being opened, the major part of the gold jewels fell out of the bags. The Agent reported that all the gold jewels lost had been recovered but a sum of Rs. 1,100 in cash was missing. This amount could not be recovered.

The staff of the Bank office consisted of one clerk and one peon. The clerk lodged in another house where he used to go for his mid-day meal. On his return to the office the peon would be allowed to

go for his meal, returning at about 2 P.M. On the day in question the clerk came from his mid-day meal at the usual time and the peon left for his meal. He returned at 2 P.M. and found the front doors and windows closed. He called out and knocked but got no response, and when he entered by the side door, he found that the doors at the back were all open and the clerk was lying dead with his face on the ground with multiple wounds, and the floor was covered with blood. The safe was shut.

Soon after the investigation commenced information was received that newly washed clothes were hung out to dry behind the upper floor of the Printing Press which was being used exclusively by the accused. A careless investigating officer might have disregarded this clue, and a too clever officer would have considered it unlikely that desperate murderers would commit such a foolish mistake. The investigating officer wasted no time. On reaching the place stains suspected to be of blood were found on the steps of the cemented flight of stairs leading upstairs, on a gunny bag found on the upper floor, and on some articles of clothing belonging to the suspected individuals which had been washed and hung out to dry. All these articles were seized, as also an old book on human anatomy and some literature on politics, socialism and communism. On one of the shirts two silver coloured studs were found, similar to a blood stained stud left behind at the scene of the crime. A shaving set was found without its razor.

Further enquiry elicited that at about 2-30 P.M. that day accused Rajgopal Patro had approached a taxi owner, Bhagban Padhi with an offer of Rs. 50 to be taken by the taxi to Khurda immediately. The taxi was under repairs and his offer was not accepted.

The prosecution adduced evidence that shortly before the crime all the three accused were seen at the Bank. Witnesses had seen the accused running from the direction of the Bank towards the river, Rushekulya. The witnesses to this were Kundan Devi and Sahabani Gouduni. Kundan Devi could not identify the persons whom she saw. The other witness, Sahabani saw two people come out from the Bank followed by a third, the third man was bare-bodied and wore a tucked-up dhoti. She identified that man as accused Rajgopal Patro, and other two men as accused Nos. 2 and 3. There was evidence of three witnesses who saw the accused bathing in the river. Udayanath, a student, aged about 19 years, had occasion to go to river bed to ease himself. He identified all the three accused, whom he saw going towards the river from the mango tope of Janakiamma. He stated that these three men came to the river and bathed. Kasinath, a boy of about 17 years who was not a native of the locality, had gone to the river-bed for bathing.

and he saw three persons come out from the mango tope and rush to the water where they bathed and washed their clothes. He identified accused Nos. 1, 2 and 3. He described how some reddish colour-stained water was flowing in his direction so that he had to go to another place for a bath. Maniki Patrani, who resided in front of a road from which a lane leads to the press house where the accused were lodging, saw accused Laxman Murti Patro coming from the river wearing clothes which were wet. This was little before 1.45 P.M. when the time-siren of the Aska Sugar Factory was sounded.

K. Mahalaxmi, another witness saw accused Rajgopal coming from the river and going to the press house wearing wet clothing. Raghunath Sahu saw accused Janardan Patro coming from the direction of the river with a wet towel round his waist and a bandage on his left hand. Natabar Acharya, a servant of P. Mritunjay Patro noticed blood stained clothes exposed to the sun after washing at the premises where the three accused were lodging. He informed his master and word was sent to the police who at 4-15 P.M. made the search and recovered a quantity of clothing including a number of articles which were sent to the Chemical Examiner and proved to be stained with blood. On many of these articles the stains had disintegrated and the origin of the blood could not be proved, but some of them were proved by the Imperial Serologist to be stained with human blood. Among those articles, one brown *Khadar* pant, one *Khadar* shirt with red stripes, one Gandhi cap and one green bordered *Khadar* dhoti stained with blood were identified as articles worn by accused Rajgopal. One *banian* stained with human blood was identified as property belonging to accused Rajgopal who admitted that it belonged to him. A *Khadar* shirt with double stripes and a red bordered white *Khadar* dhoti both stained with blood were identified as worn by accused Lakshman, on the day of occurrence. A white *Khadar* shirt, a green bordered dhoti and a white *Khadar banian* were identified as clothings worn by accused Janardan.

Soon after the investigation commenced the possibility of a much bigger gang being responsible for the crime came up before us. The house of one Srinibas Patro, a brother of accused Rajgopal Patro, was broken into about a year before this crime, and jewels and cash worth Rs. 10,000 had been removed therefrom. At the time accused Rajgopal Patro had been sleeping in front of this house and he stated that he had been over-powered by some unknown assailants, anaesthetised with chloroform and tied down in his bed. It was proved by medical and circumstantial evidence that this story was false, and investigation showed strong grounds to suspect that

Rajgopal Patro himself committed the outrage or got it committed with the help of some of his friends.

Then there was the finding of articles at and near the scene of the crime. One of these was a heavy iron rod, blood stained and with hair adhering and the other was a blood stained razor. The razor was of the old fashion knife-type. Two witnesses proved that accused Rajgopal used to shave with such a razor and that this was the razor. In the search of the premises where the accused were living the Police found a shaving box containing a shaving brush, shaving stick, a bowl and mirror but no razor. The coincidence between the finding of this razor on the scene of crime and of the accused's shaving set being incomplete for want of a razor was significant. Another piece of evidence was that an imitation silver button or stud found on the scene of crime was identical to the other which the accused Rajgopal was wearing at the time of arrest.

When the safe was opened it was found to have been rifled and there were blood stains inside. Among these the police noticed on two labels, attached to small bags, prints which appeared to be those of human palms. They were compared with the prints of accused Janardan and the Finger Print Expert who examined them found that the blood impression on one label had 14 points of agreement with the print of accused Janardan's left palm, and the other had 17 points of agreement with the print of accused Janardan's right palm. He was of opinion that the impressions on the labels were those of the hands of the person who gave the test impressions *i.e.*, of accused Janardan Patro.

All the three accused had injuries on their persons which could have been caused in such a struggle as can be inferred from the state in which the body and the Bank premises were found. The deceased had 23 injuries. Accused Rajgopal had a cut injury mark over the right thumb at the base of the nail, a similar cut mark at the lateral border of the right middle finger at the second phalanx, an abrasion $\frac{1}{2}'' \times \frac{1}{2}''$ with swelling over the upper third of the inner aspect of the right thigh and also on the inner aspect of the left thigh.

Accused Lachman had incised wound on the base of the left little finger, an abrasion on the dorsal aspect of the left hand, two linear abrasions over the left forearm, six linear abrasions on the dorsum of the right hand wrist and lower part of the forearm, and blood stains along the furrows, between the right index, middle and ring fingers. Accused Janardan had an incised wound at the base of the second toe of the left foot, an incised wound over the dorsal aspect of the

left thumb, an incised cut over the dorsum of the base of right index finger, four abrasions of different sizes over the dorsum of the right index finger and two abrasions and one incised cut over the dorsum of the right thumb. These injuries were very suspicious. Each of these accused had offered an explanation for the injuries on them. Rajgopal Patro stated that he received the injuries through being forcibly seized by a witness at the time of his arrest. Lachman stated that after 12-30 P. M. when he came home to take his meal he was shaping a bamboo stick at the press office and the knife accidentally cut his left hand. Janardan stated that he had cut his hand while opening a biscuit tin. These explanations might have been acceptable if each accused had only a single injury.

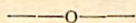
From the well at the back of the Bank a pair of blood stained canvas shoes were recovered. These were found to fit the feet of accused Rajgopal and witnesses certified that he had been wearing these shoes in the morning on the day of occurrence. It was conceded that the shoes were of an ordinary pattern and that such identification, if it stood alone, would not be conclusive, but taken with the other evidence, the recovery of these shoes and the fact that they fitted the feet of the accused was substantial corroboration.

In the course of the investigation accused Janardan Patro led the police and a Magistrate who also was in the party, first to a drain at the back of the Bank. No material object was recovered there. He then took them to the river where a bunch of keys was found. Of these keys some fitted locks in the Bank and one fitted the lock of a private box of the deceased. He also pointed out another place in the bed of the river from which a revolver was recovered. During the trial the accused in his statement admitted that the keys and the revolver were found in his presence but he denied that he had pointed out the places from which they were recovered. The recovery from the house of the clothes which the accused Janardan was seen wearing in the morning of the 4th July, 1941, the finding of his palm prints on the two labels, the evidence of witnesses, who saw him entering the Bank, who saw him going to the river and who saw him returning from the river, taken together made up an overwhelming case. Similarly the recovery in a blood stained condition of clothing which accused Rajgopal Patro had been wearing on the morning of the occurrence, the coincidence of finding shoes that fitted him and were of identical pattern with shoes that he was wearing, the recovery of his razor and the fact of a razor being missing from his shaving case, the recovery of a shirt stud and the fact that after the occurrence this accused was short of one stud of the type recovered on the spot, all these amply corroborated the evidence of the witnesses

who saw him going to the Bank before and to the river after the crime. There was sufficient corroboration as to the movements of accused Lakshman Murti Patro and with it went the recovery of articles of clothing which he was proved by the clearest evidence to have been wearing on the morning of the 4th July, 1941.

Thus, as often happens in a murder case, we started with no evidence at all, and in the end we were overwhelmed with it, and could not decide what to keep and what to exclude in order to save time, and to avoid duplication which could be exploited by the defence.

The appeal was heard by the Patna High Court and it was held that the case had been thoroughly investigated and very carefully tried in the Court of Sessions. Guilt of each of the three accused convicted had been proved by overwhelming circumstantial evidence although there were no eye witnesses to the actual assault on the deceased. The Hon'ble Judges declined to interfere with the sentence of death passed by the learned Sessions Judge on the ground that the offence was of a very serious nature and the way in which it was perpetrated showed preparation and premeditation.



CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

These questions involve consideration of the purpose of capital punishment. Of the three purposes commonly assigned to punishment—retribution, deterrence and reformation—deterrence is generally held to be the most important, although the continuing public demand for retribution cannot be ignored. *Prima facie* the death sentence is likely to have a stronger effect as a deterrent to normal human beings than any other form of punishment. There is some evidence (though no convincing statistical evidence) that this is in fact so; and also that abolition may be followed for a short time by an increase in homicides and crimes of violence. But there is no clear evidence of any lasting increase, and there are many offenders on whom the deterrent effect is limited and may often be negligible. It is therefore important to view the question in a just perspective and not to base a penal policy in relation to murder on exaggerated estimates of the uniquely deterrent force of the death penalty.

Report of the Royal Commission
on Capital Punishment
(1949—1953)
United Kingdom.

Work of Scotland Yard's Press and Information Department

Phyllis Davies

PROBABLY in no country in the world are relations between police and public more friendly than in Britain. The primary reason is, of course, that over the years the British police forces have adhered to a strict code of conduct in carrying out their duties, and the police officer is regarded as a friend and protector by all law-abiding citizens.

There is, however, another factor. In Britain the people know a good deal about their police forces, for considerable importance is attached to keeping them informed on many and varied aspects of police activities.

Public relations work is a valuable part of police organisation. Throughout Britain the Press has free access to information about police activities, and by means of lectures by police officers, exhibitions and films, and social occasions—such as sports events, police balls and athletic meetings—which they may attend, members of the public get to know their forces as fellow-citizens as well as guardians of the law.

The outstanding example of public relations work by the police is, however, that of the Press and Information Department of the Metropolitan Police, centred at Scotland Yard, London, which covers an area of 734 square miles.

The first step in the development of public relations work was a Press service formed in 1919. It was the result of discussions between the Newspaper Proprietors' Association and the Metropolitan Police on the desirability of having some central source where newspapers could check facts and information which had come into their possession.

INFORMATION OFFICER'S FUNCTIONS

In recent years this arrangement has greatly expanded in scope. In 1945 the post of Public Information Officer was created and is still held by Mr. Percy Fearnley, who is well-known to large numbers of overseas journalists and police officers who have visited Britain. His function is to advise the Commissioner on matters relating to publicity. His duties also include the supervision of the Press Bureau at Scotland Yard and the cultivation of personal relations with newspaper Editors, news editors, newsreel executives, and with officials of the British Broadcasting Corporation.

Liaison with the Press is largely through the Press Bureau. A room near the Bureau is set aside for reporters, with a private entrance on the Thames Embankment side of Scotland Yard. Normally it is open from 8-30 a.m. to 11 p.m. National daily papers, London evening papers and two news agencies are usually represented there. At night, urgent information is dealt with by the Police Inspector on duty in the Commissioner's Office, who, when necessary, contacts the Public Information Officer by telephone at home.

Police messages about crime, accidents and other similar matters are sent to the Press Bureau by teleprinter and telephone from all the 23 divisions and 176 stations in the Metropolitan Police district and are given to the Pressmen on duty in their own room.

The Press Bureau comprises, under the Public Information Officer, a Press Officer, four assistant Press Officers and two clerical officers. The Press Officers are always available to answer individual inquiries from newspapers, to arrange interviews with police personnel, and also to arrange visits by Press and photographic agencies, newsreels, broadcasters and authors to various police establishments.

BROADCASTING AND FILMS

Liaison with the B. B. C. includes arranging for police officials to broadcast on matters of which they have expert knowledge, arranging broadcasts for feature programmes on the work of Scotland Yard and other police establishments. Similar work is done with the newsreel companies. There was also complete co-operation, from the script writing stage onwards, in the making of two highly successful full-length feature films, "The Blue Lamp" and "Street Corner", the latter featuring aspects of the work of policewomen. Another film in preparation is based on the work of a Metropolitan Police dog and his handler.

In its direct relations with the public, the department arranges exhibitions of photographs and working models dealing with crime prevention and recruitment to the Force. Some of these displays are staged at major exhibitions, such as the National Radio Show, others are held in stores and cinema foyers. Additionally, about 300 lectures are given every year by police officers to clubs and small organisations. These are mainly concerned with police principles, organisation, the work of Scotland Yard and on how the public can help in the prevention of crime. A film made specially on this subject, showing some of the precautions householders and others can take against burglary and theft is in constant demand at such events, and has been televised.

RECRUITING

The department is responsible for recruitment publicity such as posters displayed on railway stations, and advertisements in the national and provincial Press. It is further responsible for the issue of police identification cards to Press and radio reporters and photographers, which carry a request to any officer to whom they are presented to give the holder any reasonable assistance. About 800 permanent cards are issued, but on great ceremonial occasions many additional temporary cards are issued. At the Coronation period, over 5,000 were issued.

The Information Department has built up goodwill between the police, the Press and the public to a marked degree, and its work is the subject of study by many overseas police forces. It is not content, however, to rest on laurels already won, but is always seeking new ways of encouraging public interest in police work and maintaining that confidence in members of the forces which is a bulwark of the democratic way of life.

Murder or Accident

L. Forstner

Criminal Police, Vienna.

(Courtesy International Criminal Police Review)

ABOUT 12-45 p.m. on 9th July 1953, Inspector H... of the Mariahilf district police station was informed over the telephone by the porter of Hotel Sunimret that two people had been found dead in the bathroom of their suite.

Just before the arrival of the police, the couple had been certified as dead by the doctor of the medical aid department, who had been called in.

The room, which had been occupied by the Argentine couple, Mr. and Mrs. S... since the previous day, was situated slightly above ground level, and was approached from the hall and the porter's lodge by a flight of several steps. Its door, which was provided with a lock of the usual kind, gave access to a vestibule off which was the bedroom on the right and the bathroom at the end. When the bodies were discovered, the bathroom door was open. The light was on in both the vestibule and bathroom.

The latter which measured about 11'6" x 6'6", was arranged as follows: on the longest wall, on the left of the entrance, was a central heating radiator and along the shortest wall was the bath, which was empty, with a closed window over it. Opposite the radiator was the lavatory and an armchair.

The body of the wife, Juana S..., was lying on its back, parallel with the two longest walls and the head pointing towards the bath. It was dressed in a pink nightdress. Lying face downwards over her was the body of the woman's husband, Felix S.... In its left hand was an empty bottle, which, judging from the smell, had contained eau-de-Cologne.

On the man's upper lip were traces of blood and the towel under his face was also bloodstained. The skin of the two bodies was reddish. The rigidity indicated that they had been dead for eight to ten hours.

In the opinion of the police surgeon, the death was due to poisoning of some kind. This was supported by the discovery on a bedside table in the couple's bedroom of a glass containing a white deposit.

The fingerprints on the glass were shown by the fingerprint expert to be those of Juana S. . . so that, the idea that it might be murder with suicide was not impossible.

The evidence then obtained showed that the man and his wife had intended to visit several towns and countries in Europe. They had left Buenos Aires on 25th April 1953 that year on the Italian S.S. "Andrea C". In Ostia, near Rome, as arranged, they met friends, Mr. and Mrs. M. . . , who had flown from Buenos Aires to Rome.

After that the two couples had toured northern Italy, Switzerland and Austria in the car of an Italian business friend and arrived in Vienna on 8th July.

Immediately after their arrival at the hotel, they all went to their rooms, as they were tired after their trip, having previously decided to meet the following day and have a look at the town.

Now the next day, as Mr. and Mrs S. . . did not reply when their friends knocked on the door of their room, which they did several times, Mr. and Mrs. M. . . , asked the porter to tell them that they had gone out and wouldn't be back until the afternoon.

Nevertheless, rather worried at their friends' silence, they returned at mid-day and knocked again at their friends' door. Again there was no reply. Informed of this, the porter decided—it was now 12-30—to open the room with his key. This he did, pushing out the key which was on the inside. They then discovered the bodies of the couple, which were as already described.

The officials of police headquarters who had been informed of the affair and who were making an investigation with the district police found no evidence of murder.

The whole staff of the hotel was questioned, but to no avail. The case remained a mystery.

It was at this stage that Dr. H. . . , the Dean of the Vienna School of Forensic Medicine and Kommissar in the Public Health Department was approached. He first of all suggested that the bodies should be removed to the morgue of the School of Forensic Medicine. The colour of the skin and the petechiae led him to believe that the deaths had been due to carbon monoxide poisoning. In consequence a careful examination of the hotel was made to discover any possible source of this gas. In the basement were found two low-pressure boilers, the largest of which was for the heating of the rooms, and, owing to the season, was not working, while the other, for providing hot water, which was in a separate tank, was actually working.

The fuel used was coke. This made the possibility of a leakage of carbon monoxide all the more likely, as whereas in the combustion of coal, when an adequate air intake is provided, the generation of this gas is at a minimum, coke, on the other hand, burns slowly and the production of the oxides of carbon is much greater.

This hypothesis had to be verified. Specialists in the prevention of fires carried out an experiment on the effect of pressure. The fire in the boiler was put out and the cinders removed. The fire was then remade so that plenty of smoke was generated. For this purpose, wood shavings soaked in paraffin were burned. When this was going nicely, the door provided in the attic wall for brushing the chimney was opened and a quantity of rags introduced, thus preventing the smoke from escaping. In order to keep the fire in under such conditions (there being no draught), it was kept alive by means of a pair of hand bellows, which incidentally increased the pressure of gas in the chimney. As the gases could no longer escape in the normal way, they would seep out through any cracks. This was just what did happen, filling the bathroom where the bodies had been found, with smoke, which entered particularly through the holes made for the water pipes and through several cracks in the plaster covering the wall containing the chimney.

In addition, leaks were found in other rooms, so that the authorities forbade their use.

The post mortem, nevertheless, was carried out. On examining the bodies, bright red and pinkish spots were found in the leg musculature, showing that there had been carbon monoxide poisoning. More definite proof was provided by the blood analysis, which, even after several hours, still contained traces of carbon monoxide.

Thanks to the efficient collaboration of those working on the case, it had been possible to show without a shadow of doubt that the deceased had been the victims of an accident which, as official statistics show, is luckily extremely rare.

Further evidence was obtained from the Vienna Central Meteorological Office which corroborated the findings of the case. On the day of the accident, it was stated, the barometric pressure had been particularly low over the eastern Alps. This explained why the gases had stayed in the chimney, thus producing a situation analogous to the blocking of the chimney with rags.

The conclusions to be drawn from this case are that officers in charge of such investigations should be particularly careful, since such minor details are capable of producing major effects. Moreover, action should be taken to prevent such accidents in the future.

The Finger Prints of Bahadur Khan

Shiam Narain

Deputy Superintendent of Police (F.P.B.), Scientific Section, C.I.D., U. P.

BAHADUR Khan, a resident of tribal territories outside the North-West Frontier Province, was arrested red-handed by a constable of the Criminal Investigation Agency, Lucknow, while he was removing a bundle of Government currency notes worth Rs. 600 by cutting open the pocket of a passenger in a crowded train. In spite of the strong hold of the constable as well as the complainant on the accused, he managed to hand over the money to his accomplice, who promptly disappeared. Thus the accused secured a partial success in transferring the unlawful booty, but he lamented bitterly over his ill-luck when placed in the lock-up. He made many statements, swore a number of times, threatened all and sundry, put forth a case of mistaken identity on the part of the constable and the complainant in making his arrest, and made a thorough nuisance of himself in the lock-up. The case of theft against the man was clear. He was seen cutting open the pocket of the complainant and was caught removing the notes. A one-sided razor blade was found under his feet in the railway compartment where he was arrested. In his attempt to free himself he struggled a lot, gave a sharp kick to the complainant on his shin, and bit the constable's hand. All his attempts to escape failed, but the clever way in which he had enacted the drama showed that the man was not a novice in his work.

The arrest took place at about 3-00 A.M. The accomplice who had both money and energy at his disposal did not sit idle, and at 5-00 A.M. a seemingly well-to-do person, accompanied by a Vakil, appeared at the Thana and requested the Station Officer to accept the bail of Bahadur Khan, a respectable gentleman, who had been subjected to unnecessary indignity and harassment. When the S. O. expressed his inability on the ground that the surety was not known to him, he was offered money up to Rs. 2,000 in cash as a deposit, on the ground that his friends from all over were prepared to deposit more than three times the money involved in the theft. The S.O. would not release him without getting his antecedents verified, and directed the surety and the counsel to appear before the court. The surety then presented himself before the Railway Magistrate, this time with a 'Tasbi' round his

neck, a holy book in his hand, moving his lips all the while in the devout manner of a religious patriarch. The application for bail was presented and counsel made a prayer to accept the surety without verification as the latter was willing to deposit the money in cash. The Court, fortunately, did not agree.

The Station Officer wanted a search slip of the accused to be prepared, and the culprit as well as the surety strongly objected that their finger impressions might be used by their enemies in some pre-planned civil litigation. They strongly deprecated any suggestion that the noble Bahadur Khan had been to jail once or twice for slitting pockets.

Bahadur Khan was finger-printed and was detained in custody. On the same day two fresh sureties appeared. They showed their title deeds of landed property and high social standing, and obtained the release of Bahadur Khan on bail on the strength of two sureties of Rs. 1,000 each. Bahadur Khan immediately disappeared. Three days later his search slips were returned by the Allahabad and Phil-laur Bureaux and he was traced to be a previous convict of 15 times. His last conviction under section 379 Indian Penal Code was of 5 years.

The case was prosecuted but there was no trace of Bahadur Khan or his counsel. The sureties who were residents of Lucknow admitted that they had volunteered to help the accused partly on the consideration of money, and partly because they felt pity over the plight of the man as represented to them. The Magistrate took a stern view of the matter and forced one surety to pay Rs. 1,000, while some moveable property of the other was attached. After forfeiting the securities, proceedings under section 512 Criminal Procedure Code were taken against Bahadur Khan, and everything against him was forgotten as far as the court was concerned.

But the prosecuting agency of the Railway Police was after Bahadur Khan. He had previous convictions in four provinces of the country, and consequently his finger print record was maintained in four Finger Print Bureaux of India. The man was an inter-provincial pick-pocket, and an incorrigible offender. Photographic reproductions of the Finger Print Slip of the man were circulated to the Bureaux of the provinces which were the likely resorts of the culprit. This was the best that could be done against him, and his record slips were marked WANTED in red ink in all the Bureaux concerned.

Neither Bahadur Khan nor his sureties were prepared to let the case end there. They would not allow the sum of Rs. 2,000 to be taken

from them without a good fight. The counsel of the accused knew that there was a lacuna in the interpretation of law, and that some ways and means could be engineered to defeat the provisions of law so inhospitably applied against the sureties. After a lapse of eight months, the Railway Magistrate was presented an affidavit, along with a post-card, which stated that Bahadur Khan had died in the tribal area, deeply mourned by a large circle of friends and admirers. No one could question the genuineness of the post card which bore clear defacing stamps of the postal department, and the fact regarding the death of Bahadur Khan could not be challenged to be false by the prosecution as there was nothing to base the argument on. The prayers of the sureties and the requests of counsel were based on the maxim "Action dies when the man dies". They wanted to get back their attached property, and the counsel prayed that the case against Bahadur Khan as an absconder should be reconsidered. The problem was a difficult one and the magistrate had no other alternative but to grant the request. The public prosecutor asked for time to make an additional enquiry, but nobody would allow a police officer to go to the tribal areas to make enquiries in a petty case of theft. The court eventually held that the post-card could not be relied upon, particularly as the writer was not known.

Again all the facts of the case went into oblivion. Some of the officers were transferred, and the remaining ones forgot about the incident, and the episode connected with it. On a wintry day, several years later, the Section Officer, G.R.P., Lucknow, received a telegram from the Presidency Magistrate Bombay that one Hakim Khan, wanted at Lucknow, was arrested under the Vagrancy Act in Bombay, and if needed he could be brought and tried in Lucknow. No one could make out anything from this message, and no action was taken in the matter for about three months. In the meantime, Hakim Khan was lucky in getting his acquittal in the vagrancy case, but the razor edge of misfortune was tilted against him. The city Police of Bombay would not release him as he was an undesirable vagrant, and took action for the deportation of the man from Bombay Presidency. Another stroke of misfortune for Bahadur Khan was that the staff of the Railway Police, Lucknow, suddenly woke up, connected up the facts of the case, and identified Hakim Khan as the fake-deceased Bahadur Khan. He was brought to Lucknow from Presidency Jail, Bombay. His identity was clearly established by his finger prints, and he was tried for an offence of theft read with section 75 of the Indian Penal Code, and sentenced to a stiff term of imprisonment.

Thus several years after the offence, Bahadur Khan received his dues, because the Finger Print Bureau never forgets.

Award for Gallantry

POLICE MEDAL

Shri Thanu Ram Bora,

Havildar, Nowgong District, Assam

ON receipt of information that a dangerous criminal was hiding in the house of Hussain Ali of Dulaigaon under Lahorighat Police Station in Nowgong district, the Officer Commanding the Police Station with some constables including Havildar Thanu Ram Bora, surrounded the house on 20th July, 1953 to arrest the criminal. Havildar Thanu Ram Bora was posted to guard the back of the house. When the Officer Commanding called out the owner of the house, the criminal broke open the back wall of the house and came out with a dagger measuring 17 inches in length and tried to escape. Havildar Thanu Ram Bora chased him and caught hold of him in a thick jute cultivation nearby. During the scuffle that ensued the criminal inflicted several grievous injuries with the dagger on the forehead and hands of the Havildar and managed to get away, but in utter disregard of his own safety the Havildar again chased the criminal and caught hold of him within a little distance and snatched the dagger from him. Then the police party came to his help and took the criminal into custody. Subsequent enquiry revealed that a few days before when the Officer Commanding, Tezpur Police Station (Darrang district) attempted to arrest this criminal in connection with heinous crimes including murder and robbery for which he was wanted, he attacked the Officer Commanding with an axe causing him grievous injuries and then absconded to Nowgong district. Havildar Thanu Ram Bora exhibited courage and devotion to duty of a high order in utter disregard for his own safety.

All India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognisable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide not Amounting to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping & Abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	5,988	457	5	20	163	39	5	24
Assam	3,949	222	2	16	79	19	1	56
Bihar	13,630	482	5	32	163	52	16	60
Bombay	19,666	255	5	2	354	45	12	161
Madhya Pradesh	15,845	311	42	2	196	47	17	47
Madras	14,540	413	4	13	186	44	14	168
Orissa	5,710	199	1	2	65	28	2	16
Punjab	4,080	49	1	1	109	56	8	102
Uttar Pradesh	13,193	780	14	5	351	246	14	172
West Bengal	14,619	1,106	6	5	93	59	14	132
Hydrabad	5,411	185		3	161	18	5	37
Jammu & Kashmir								
Madhya Bharat	4,734	62	2	...	111	75	1	59
Mysore	3,140	58	1	1	40	10	7	19
Pepsu	1,037	3	...	1	43	9	1	23
Rajasthan	4,878	242	4	2	83	22	4	89
Saurashtra	1,898	43	...	1	37	2	...	16
Travancore-Cochin	1,735	112	1	3	37	16	...	3
Ajmer	292	1	...	...	3	2	...	3
Bhopal	561	5	...	...	9	1	...	5
Coorg	85	...	...	...	1	...	...	4
Delhi	2,715	17	1	2	22	3	8	31
Himachal Pradesh	468	9	...	...	3	2	...	12
Kutch	321	18	...	...	1	...	...	1
Manipur	172	12	...	...	...	...	...	8
Tripura	236	9	...	...	...	2	...	4
Vindhya Pradesh	1,202	22	...	...	20	5	...	19
Andaman & Nicobar Islands	46	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
TOTAL	140,151	5,072	94	111	2,332	802	129	1271

for Quarter ending 31-12-54

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	T H E F T S						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and accessories	Fire Arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
21	30	1,199	98	181	66	396	95	14	3	16	2,191
67	32	1,187	26	62	12	93	114	26	10	...	1,059
335	151	4,710	90	86	104	173	314	13	10	...	3,265
127	516	3,001	426	685	123	355	418	143	10	4	6,733
30	102	2,816	243	295	12	336	185	9	7	...	8,271
24	108	2,030	183	402	65	1,026	272	12	1	5	5,464
30	42	1,101	96	110	31	95	81	15	3	...	1,989
4	42	815	103	97	24	168	140	2	9	...	812
201	139	4,589	268	562	108	541	664	47	29	5	3,916
147	205	3,066	345	338	175	190	486	258	2	1	5,904
77	95	1,480	69	140	26	213	118	5	...	...	1,401
71	29	1,223	55	105	2	370	120	14	40	...	2,395
2	32	647	51	166	96	150	92	23	3	1	1,058
1	16	155	26	13	8	45	27	2	5	...	158
28	97	1,320	64	83	3	480	88	6	10	3	970
4	41	357	21	40	35	49	23	1	1	...	430
...	20	212	16	59	2	8	3	1	1	...	271
1	2	101	3	7	1	6	13	...	...	...	88
2	2	216	14	19	...	15	14	1	4	...	138
...	1	16	10	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	31
...	15	395	93	84	8	11	345	2	2	...	999
1	8	82	5	19	1	9	...	...	...	...	92
1	16	65	4	11	1	18	1	...	...	...	155
1	1	23	32	5	...	10	2	...	...	...	49
10	7	90	2	6	...	...	1	...	...	...	43
23	41	418	19	5	1	59	11	3	3	1	220
...	...	10	1	4	...	...	3	...	...	...	14
1,210	1,790	31,324	2,363	3,584	904	4,817	3,630	615	153	36	48,116

717

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. II No. 2

October, 1955

CONTENTS

Science and its place in the detection of Crime	... ..	<i>V. R. Kher, I.P.</i>	1
Some Important Evidence in the Greenlease Case	... ..		7
United Commercial Bank and other cheating cases	... ..	<i>M. K. Tiwari, I.P.S.</i>	14
Murder Boxes or the Investigator's Outfit	... ..	<i>D. D. Narain</i>	23
Anonymous Telephone Callers	... ..	<i>F. V. Arul, I.P.</i>	30
An Inspiring Day in Hyderabad	... ..	<i>B. N. Mullik</i>	33
A Patient Investigation	... ..	<i>W. K. Patil, I.P.S.</i>	39
The Howrah Robbery	... ..	<i>S. K. Chatterjee</i>	44
A Robbery in Jammu	... ..	<i>Lt. Col. Baldev Singh Samyal</i>	48
The Psychology of the Swindler	... ..	<i>Edward Podolsky, M.D.</i>	52
Examination of Fired Shells in a Dacoity Investigation	... ..	<i>Shiam Narain</i>	55
The Use of Infra-Red and Ultra-Violet light and Coloured Blind Emulsions in Police Photography	... ..	<i>V. A. Belgamkar</i>	58
Police Notes from Abroad	... ..		61
Judicial Decisions	... ..	<i>M. M. Thapar</i>	67

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. II No. 2

OCTOBER, 1955

EDITORIAL

We are glad to publish a topical article by Shri V. R. Kher, I. P. on "Science and its place in the detection of crime."

Today in almost all the police forces of India there is a realisation that science must be geared to investigations.

Those states, which do not have them, are busily making plans for forensic laboratories. The Government of India too has decided to set up a large group of institutions to help states in the training of detectives, and for higher studies and research in criminology.

Every man in the Indian Police realises that the study of Science and its application to police work is imperative.

We stand today at the beginning of a new era of police duties. Let Science be our guide.

Editor

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

Science and its Place in the Detection of Crime

V. R. Kher, I.P.

The investigation of crime is not a challenge to a policeman's baton but to his brains. The assertion that luck plays a major role in crime detection is false and misleading. Continued success can only be assured where dogged perseverance combined with keen intelligence and attention to detail are brought to bear. An investigator of crime must be an astute reasoner and logician ; he must be a good student of human nature and master in the analysis of motives which guide human action ; he must be a psychologist, and, for reliance on scientific aids in his work, he must understand the requirements of the scientist. Above all he must possess indomitable courage and infinite patience.

Interrogation of witnesses is an art which can be cultivated with experience and must necessarily depend on the personality of the investigating officer and his keenness and intelligence. A knowledge of the basic fundamentals however is absolutely essential for continued success. Witnesses could be divided into three classes : (1) Cooperative, (2) Non-cooperative and (3) Suspects. So far as cooperative witnesses are concerned there is no difficulty. The interrogation of non-cooperative witnesses is somewhat difficult. Usual causes of lack of cooperation on their part are (a) they do not like police officers, (b) they fear retaliation from criminals or friends of the criminals, (c) personal experience has taught them that a witness loses a lot of time in court, is subject to harassment at the hands of the defence counsel, etc., and (d) they may know or be related to the suspect or suspects. It is in such cases that the resourcefulness of the interrogator is fully tested. First the reason for failure to cooperate must be ascertained, then a logical reason given to the witness in order that he may be convinced of the great need for his evidence. Appeals can be made to such witnesses—to their pride, their civic or patriotic duty, the interest of justice, their own interests or the interest of members of their family or caste, etc.

There are a few broad principles which need to be kept in mind

during the interrogation of witnesses. Firstly, there should be privacy, only the interrogator in mufti and the witness being present man to man. Secondly, the interrogator should create confidence in the witness and induce him into a conversant mood before asking questions on the case in hand. Thirdly, the investigator should appear in the role of one who is merely seeking the truth. He should refrain from fumbling with the pencil or making notes in order to avoid causing psychological restraints to the witness. He should note important points only casually. Fourthly, the interrogator must not antagonise the witness since any cooperation that the witness may have been persuaded to extend is immediately withdrawn or refused. Fifthly, the interrogator must keep the witness in a cooperative frame of mind and for follow-up interviews he must go over to the witness and not force his attendance at the Police Station. Last but not the least the interrogator must not ask leading or suggestive questions as such questions might cause the witness to fabricate evidence unconsciously.

The method of employing the services of a reliable confidant of the suspect for interrogation could often be resorted to with great advantage. If the interrogation of the suspect is done by the investigator, care should be taken not to paint too grim a picture of the offence but to soften it by making use of euphemistic expressions such as "shoot" or "take" instead of "kill" or "steal". While dealing with suspects, the interrogator must further remember (i) not to reveal any essential information, (ii) to record relevant information in an unobtrusive manner and (iii) to study the entire case in detail before starting the interrogation.

While gross physical evidence is valuable and must receive full attention, it will often be absent while microscopic evidence is present in most cases and is, therefore, of much wider availability. If there is a single important lesson to be learnt by the investigator, it is the extent to which he may rely on microscopic physical evidence, if he is willing to make full use of it. It is virtually impossible for a person to commit a crime without leaving microscopic evidence and taking microscopic evidence away. A scientist provides a type of evidence which is not tarnished either by false impressions or defective memory or lapse of time. A scientist can provide valuable assistance if the Police know the suspect and collect all microscopic evidence, and scientific examination can often suggest fresh lines of enquiry. In England the Police have no more powers than the members of the public; there is no surveillance over known and notorious criminals, and the Police find

it difficult even to detain a person for interrogation unless they are certain that he is involved in an offence. With an effective surveillance system in force and a generally better knowledge of criminals on the part of the Police in India, likely suspects are known in a larger number of offences. Forensic Science laboratories would therefore be able to render much greater assistance in India. There are only two preliminary conditions; one that mass education of the people is undertaken so that the scene of crime is not disturbed by spectators (this should not be difficult as the persons affected would be interested in the detection of the crime), and two that the investigating officers are trained up so that they realise the vast potentialities of science as an aid to investigation and learn the method of looking for and preserving microscopic evidence.

The purpose of scientific analysis of physical evidence is three-fold. Evidence is analysed in order that it may tend to prove that (a) the suspect was at the scene of crime; (b) the suspect had some physical contact with the victim or victims; and (c) the object or some substance such as a tuft of hair, glass or metal particles, etc., found in possession of or on the person of the suspect has a direct relation to the crime, the scene of the crime or the victim or victims. A spectroscopic examination of earth on suspect's shoes and a sample of the earth from the scene of the crime places the suspect on the scene. It is often possible to discover in pockets, cuffs, shirts or pants and on cloth surfaces enough microscopic evidence to determine the wearer's occupation, his habits, the nature of his environments, where he has been and most important whether he was associated with a particular crime. Not only is it possible that clothing will pick up and carry minute fragments of glass when the wearer breaks a window or a bottle, but in fact it is impossible for him to do so without retaining such fragments in his clothing. He contacts mud or dust and he carries the soil. He walks on a carpet and carries minute fibres. He counterfeits coins and carries minute fragments of metallic alloy on his clothing. He commits a lock-breaking and carries minute particles of the constituents of the lock on the breaking implement. A knife or other weapon is used in connection with an offence and recovered on the spot. Subsequently a suspect is taken into custody. If that suspect had carried the knife or other weapon in his pocket, this fact might be proved by a comparison of the microscopic evidence from the pocket with that from the knife. In this case, the knife or other weapon is opened up on a clean paper and all cracks and crevices in it are carefully cleaned. The residue obtained will be quite similar in composition to the sample from the pocket. It is often possible for the scientist to state that the weapon was carried in one specific pocket of the same garment.

Although two pieces of glass may look alike, their density and refractive index are different even when they are manufactured in the same factory. If a burglar effects entry into a house by breaking open a glass pane, minute particles of it are likely to stick to his clothing without his knowledge and comparison of the fragments on the clothing with the glass pane would almost certainly place him on the spot. In counterfeiting cases where raids are unsuccessful for some reason or the other, sweepings from the floor and the suspect's clothing would almost certainly have minute fragments of the alloy whose composition could be proved to be identical with that of the counterfeit coin. If a screw-driver or a nail in the possession of suspect is believed to have been used in breaking open locks, microscopic comparison of the edge of the screw-driver or nail with the mark on the lock would enable a scientist to give an authoritative opinion. In car accidents where a pedestrian is knocked down with a sufficient violence, paint from the motor car is deposited on the clothing of the pedestrian and the cloth fibres are transmitted on to the motor vehicle. Composition of paints is determined by spectroscopic analysis and comparison of the fibres of clothing can be done microscopically. Identification of fibres and hair plays an important part in the detection of offences such as murder, sexual violence and cattle thefts.

Blood analysis and its grouping in murder cases, confirmation of semen marks in rape cases and identification of poisons are well known and the chemical analyser's help is invariably sought in these cases. Unfortunately, however, due to the unavoidable delay in the examination, these tests are more in the nature of confirmatory evidence and are not made use of to suggest a line of enquiry. There are many cases in which bicycles, ornaments, firearms, motor car engines, chassis and other articles are found in possession of suspicious persons with the numbers or marks obliterated. The source of property in these cases cannot, therefore, be traced. There are various treating processes which depend on the treatment of different metals with suitable acids. These bring out the obliterated stamp or number and help in the identification of the stolen property. The technique has been further improved in Japan where an electrolytic process, which is simpler than the etching process, has now been evolved.

By microscopic examination the Botanist can prove the identity of wood, grains (by analysis of weeds, etc.) and debris from a cattle or a fowl shed in case of theft of timber, foodgrains, animals or birds. There are several cases of thefts of timber from Government forest and grain thefts, which cannot be prosecuted for want of identification of stolen property. A scientist could render valuable confirmatory evidence in such cases.

In offences like house murders or burglaries where almost the whole house is ransacked, latent finger prints of the accused are invariably found provided that the spot is left undisturbed. Latent finger prints usually are to be found on such objects as glass panes, crockery, polished furniture and metallic surfaces. These prints which are invisible can sometimes be seen on such smooth surfaces with the aid of indirect light. Latent finger prints on dull surfaces like paper, cardboard, wooden boxes, hammer and handkerchiefs which may not be visible even with the aid of indirect light, are known to have been developed with the use of proper powders—grey powder for dark objects, black powder for light coloured objects and anthracene powder for multi-coloured objects. Rarely can prints of more than one or two fingers be found in such offences, and in order that the finger print bureau may be able to trace the suspect (presuming that his finger prints are on record), single finger print system would be very useful. In a murder case in England recently, latent finger prints of the culprit were found on a bottle of whisky in the house of the deceased. The murderer not being a previous convict could not be located by the Finger Print Bureau. The Police had no definite clue to work on and they recorded the finger prints of over 25,000 persons of the locality for comparison. This entailed hard work not only for the investigating officers but also for the Finger Print Bureau. Hard and conscientious work, however, was rewarded and the culprit was located.

Fullest use is made of forensic laboratories in Great Britain. A perusal of crime analysis of Metropolitan Police, London for the year 1950 reveals that 4,309 burglaries out of 15,991 were detected—the stolen property was £482,200 and recovered property was £21,500. The percentage of detection was 27 whereas the percentage of property recovered was very low. This discrepancy in the figures of detection and recovery of stolen property is in itself an indication of the extent to which use is made of scientific methods in crime work. Innumerable cases from the records of foreign countries could be cited which would not have been prosecuted but for the valuable assistance received from the science laboratory. A few of these would be sufficient to elaborate the theme of this article.

A body fully clothed was found wrapped in a sacking. On opening the sacking a number of hair were found which proved to be goat hairs. The accused was a breeder of goats and in his shed was found a similar sacking hung on the wall. This led to his conviction. In another case—*Rex vs. Stenton*, the accused raped three children below six, who were accompanied by a dog. The accused escaped from the scene and could not be definitely identified. When the coat

and the scarf of the suspect were examined by the scientist, dog hair were found sticking to them. Fragments of grass leaves and grass seed tips were found on the scarf of the accused, on the frock of one child and the hat of another. These on comparison were found identical with the sample taken from the scene of crime. The dog hair found on the accused's coat and scarf were found identical with the hair from the dog which accompanied the children. The underwear of one of the children was also found to have semen stains. Although the children were too young to give evidence in court or to identify the accused, the cumulative effect of all the microscopic evidence was far too great and the accused was convicted. In a case of man-slaughter by rash driving, the head-lamp of the accused's vehicle was found broken and several pieces of glass were found lying on the road. Due to the violence of impact, paint from the mud-guard was transferred to the clothing of the pedestrian and a few fibres from the clothing of the pedestrian were transferred to the mud-guard of the vehicle. Analysis of the paint found on the clothing of the deceased proved beyond doubt that it was identical with the paint found on the mud-guard and microscopic examination of the fibres sticking to the mud-guard revealed their similarity with the pedestrian's clothing. The glass pieces found on the spot were identical with the head-lamp glass and one of the minute fragments lying on the road was found to fit exactly into a crevice in the broken head-lamp. The exact fit was demonstrated by a photo-microscope. A girl was raped by a man who could not be identified by her. Examination of the semen stains on the girl's clothing revealed that the man belonged to A. B. Blood Group and was suffering from Syphilis. On this information the man was traced. Since only 3% people belong to A. B. Group and a still smaller percentage of these would have Syphilis, the degree of probability against the accused was enhanced immensely. It might be mentioned here that it is comparatively easy to detect the blood group from physiological residues such as semen, urine, perspiration or saliva on cigarette ends.

In conclusion it may be stated that the potentialities of harnessing science in aid of Police work are immense, and it is abundantly clear that in this direction lies the road to progress, efficiency, public cooperation and goodwill.

Some Important Evidence in the Greenlease Case

(Courtesy F.B.I. Law Enforcement Bulletin)

AT approximately 11 a.m., on September 28, 1953, little Bobby Greenlease was abducted from the Notre Dame de Sion School in Kansas City, Mo., by an unknown woman. This woman told the school officials that Bobby's mother was ill and that she had been asked to stop at the school and take Bobby home. The school officials, seeing no reason to distrust the woman, released the child to her. The boy was taken to a waiting taxi-cab and transported to a parking lot where the woman joined a male accomplice.

From the time of the abduction to October 5, 1953, several contacts, either telephonically or by letter, were made with the Greenlease family by the kidnappers who demanded a ransom of \$600,000 for the release of Bobby. The ransom money was prepared and left for the kidnappers according to the instructions they gave. On October 6, 1953, members of the St. Louis Police Department arrested Carl Austin Hall and Mrs. Bonnie Brown Heady and approximately one-half of the ransom money was recovered. Hall admitted being implicated in the kidnapping, but denied killing the child. He claimed that, although Heady had taken the boy from the school, she had no knowledge that she was participating in a kidnap plot. He further stated that one Tom Marsh who also had supposedly participated in the kidnapping had killed the child and buried the body in the back of Bonnie Heady's residence in St. Joseph, Mo. On October 7, 1953, the body of Bobby Greenlease was removed from its place of burial in the backyard of the Heady's residence.

The investigation by FBI agents uncovered a large volume of physical evidence which was submitted to the FBI Laboratory in Washington, D. C., for examination. Approximately 263 pieces of evidence, not including evidence submitted for latent fingerprint examinations, were received by the Laboratory. A substantial number of these specimens were submitted for blood examinations. It was hoped that the results of these analyses might lend assistance in the following phases of the investigation:

- (1) The identification of the kidnappers.

(2) The interrogation of the subjects and refutation of possible false statements.

(3) The location of the crime scene which was vitally necessary to establish jurisdiction.

(4) The corroboration of any statements obtained from the subjects.

An examination of the floor mat from the front compartment of the blue Plymouth station wagon, owned by Bonnie Brown Heady, revealed stains which were identified by the FBI Laboratory as being human blood derived from a person belonging to International Blood Group A. (See fig. 1). Further examination of the floor mat disclosed a bullet embedded in the fibrous underportion. (See fig. 2). A second bullet was located in the panel of the left front door. It was determined that these bullets were fired from a gun found in the possession of Carl Austin Hall when he was arrested.

Three fragments of a hard, white substance were recovered from under the front seat of the station wagon. (See fig. 3). The FBI Laboratory determined that this material was human bone. It was observed that one of the pieces possessed a layered structure which was similar to the structure of bone found only in the skull. The piece of layered bone contained an open crack in the outer layer indicating that force had been exerted from the inner side. It was also observed that the inner layer contained an indentation in which minute quantities of lead were found. These observations indicated that a bullet passed through the skull. It was determined by an autopsy that the Greenlease child had been shot once in the head. The bullet had entered the right rear portion of the skull, passed diagonally upward, and made exit from the left front portion of the forehead.

The presence of the human blood on the floor mat and the identification of the bullet as having been fired from Hall's gun were instrumental in obtaining a confession from Bonnie Brown Heady. Until this time Hall and Heady had denied that they were responsible for the death of the child. When Hall was confronted with the details of Heady's confession, he also gave an account of his participation in the crime. In their confessions, the brutal slaying of Bobby Greenlease was described as having occurred in a wheat field in Johnson County, Kans. After an exhaustive search of a wide area, FBI agents ultimately discovered the presence of dark stains on the ground and on the wheat stubble. An examination of these stains revealed that



Figure 1



Figure 2

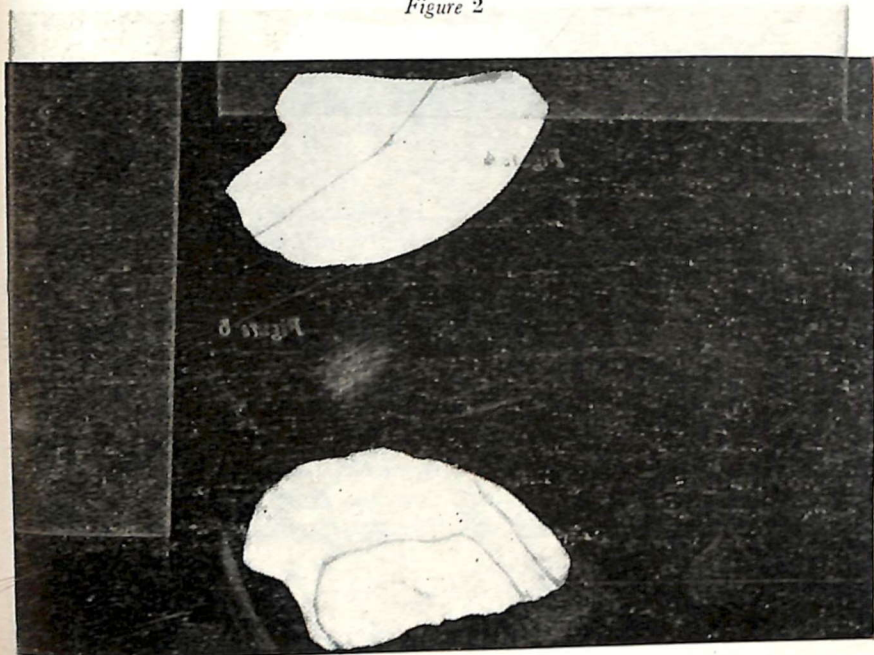


Figure 3

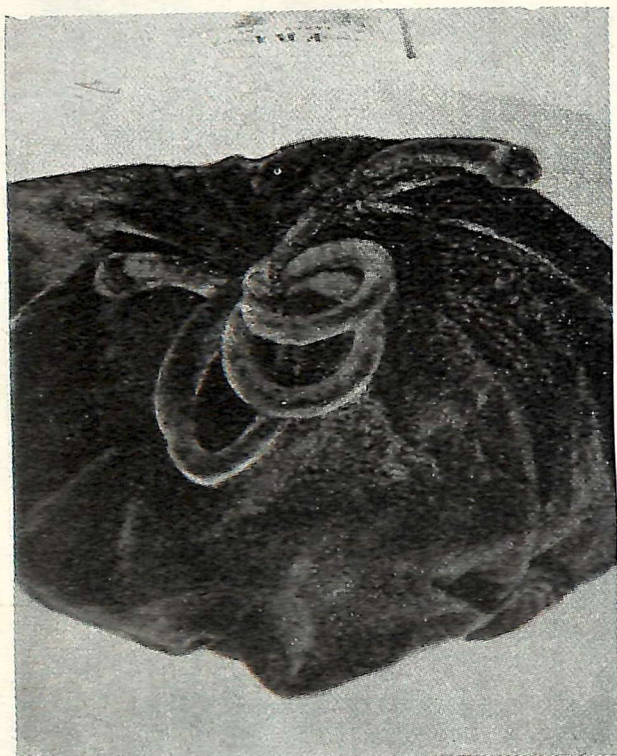


Figure 4



Figure 5

they consisted of human blood which came from a person belonging to Blood Group A.

A woman's brown hat was found in this area which Heady identified as the one she had lost at the scene of the crime. (See fig. 4). A mechanical pencil, bearing the advertisement "Olds-mobile Greenlease—O'Neill" was also found. (See fig. 5). Such a pencil was in the possession of the Greenlease child just prior to his abduction.

The identification of the crime scene in the State of Kansas definitely established the interstate character of the case and removed any remaining doubt as to Federal jurisdiction.

Heady and Hall described in their confessions the taking of the child from the Notre Dame de Sion School in Kansas City, Mo., to the Kansas wheat field in Bonnie Heady's station wagon. When they arrived there, Heady stated that she got out of the car and walked a short distance from the scene. According to Hall, he attempted to strangle the child, but was not successful. He then fired two shots at the boy, one of which missed, while they were both in the front seat of the car. Hall stated that he removed the child's body from the station wagon and placed it on the ground. This would account for the bloodstains which were found on the ground and on the wheat stubble.

When Heady returned to the station wagon, Hall was wrapping the body in a sheet of blue plastic material. They then placed the body in the back of the station wagon and drove to the residence of Bonnie Heady in St. Joseph, Mo. En route, Heady removed blood stains from Hall's face and noticed that his shirt was heavily stained with blood.

On arriving at the residence, Heady got out to open the house while Hall drove into the attached basement level garage and placed the body on the floor of the basement. After the house was opened, Hall carried the body up the basement steps, through the house and across the back porch to a grave that had been previously dug at the side of the back porch. The body was placed in the grave, covered with lime and then with dirt, which they carefully tramped down. Flowers were planted on the grave for concealment.

After the body was unearthed, the investigation at the Heady residence revealed stains on the basement floor, on the basement stairs, and on a fibre rug covering the floor of the back porch. All

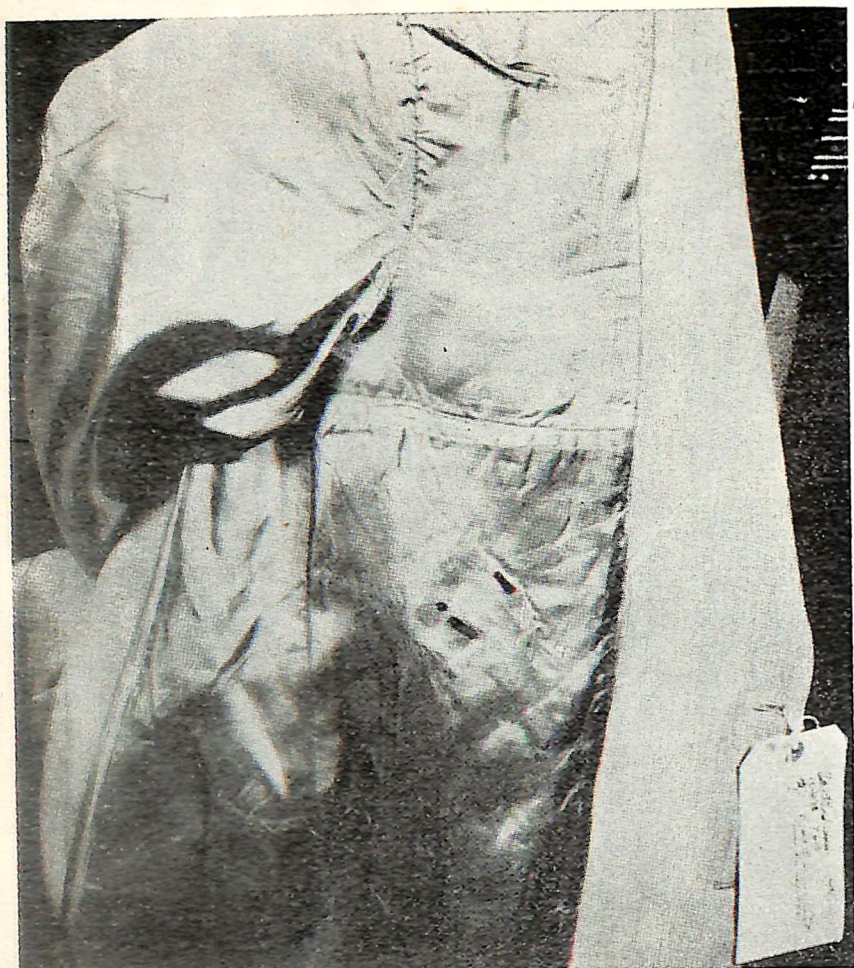


Figure 6



Figure 7

of these stains were identified as human blood which came from a person belonging to Blood Group A.

The human blood on the rug formed a pattern of droplets in a straight line indicating that a bleeding person had passed across the rug. The identification of blood from the wheat field and in the station wagon and that found in the Heady home corroborated the chain of events as related in the confessions of the murderers.

A further search of the residence revealed blood-stained clothings belonging to the kidnappers. Attempts had been made to remove these stains.

Although the blood which remained was too limited for grouping purposes, it was of sufficient quantity to establish its human origin. A blood sample taken from the victim's body was too putrefied for conclusive grouping tests when it was received in the FBI Laboratory. However, the results of tests conducted indicated that the boy belonged to Blood Group A. Hall described his efforts to remove the blood-stains from Heady's station wagon by washing them with gasoline and then with water. He stated that he used a short bristled push broom to scrub the floor of the basement in an attempt to remove the bloodstains thereon. The Laboratory was able to identify these stains as being human blood from a Group A person, in spite of Hall's efforts to remove them.

A suit coat belonging to Hall was recovered from a closet in a bedroom of the Heady residence. Human bloodstains were present only on the lining of this garment. Hall was not wearing the coat when he killed the boy, but put it on shortly thereafter. (See figs. 6 and 7). This would account for the presence of blood only on the inside of the coat. Subsequent to the murder, the coat was dry-cleaned. Although the cleaning process rendered the blood unsuitable for grouping tests, it did not preclude its identification as being of human origin.

The trial of the infamous pair began on November 17, 1953, in the United States District Court, Kansas City, Mo. They had previously entered a guilty plea on arraignment. After a 3-day trial, the subjects were found guilty and sentenced to die in the gas chamber. Defence counsel made no appeal. The sentence was carried out on December 18, 1953. Rarely in the annals of American jurisprudence has such swift justice been meted out. Seldom, too, has a crime been committed which has so shocked the conscience of America.

United Commercial Bank and Other Cheating Cases

M. K. Tiwari, I. P. S.

Superintendent, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Madhya Bharat, Indore.

A TRUNK call from Bombay. It was a familiar voice which greeted the manager of the United Commercial Bank, Cloth Market Branch of Indore, on April 3rd this year. "This is Lall speaking from Bombay," said the voice. The manager recognised it, exchanged compliments, and asked about payment to the bank. Lall replied that for several reasons the payment could not be made, but within a day or two, all money would be paid. Hearing this assurance, he thanked Lall, and ended the conversation on a pleasant note.

Lall was known to the manager as a wealthy merchant who had recently settled in Indore, and had hired a flat in one of the fashionable localities of the city. His Lando Oldsmobile, his well-groomed appearance, a separate ultra-modern office flat, a secretary and clerks working there, had fascinated everyone, most of all the bank manager.

Lall first opened an account in the Bank of Indore with Rs. 6,400. He later opened another account in the United Commercial Bank, where he deposited Rs. 1,001. The Bank knew him as a merchant dealing in corn, oilseeds, sugar, etc. By April 1955, Lall increased his deposits to the extent of Rs. 23,000 in the Indore Bank and to Rs. 1,17,000 with the United Commercial Bank. He sent consignments by rail to different places in India, booking them from railway stations several miles away from Indore. Railway receipts and passenger way bills obtained were presented by him at the banks and he drew money on them. These receipts and bills were duly honoured at their destinations, and the banks promptly got all their payments. All was thus going well, and Lall was looked upon with veneration by all the banks. Later, Lall asked for credit facilities from the banks over and above the money he had deposited with them. He said he was a wealthy Jagirdar of district Ballia, Uttar Pradesh, and produced a character certificate and a certificate regarding his holdings in Ballia, both issued by the District Magistrate.

and Collector, Ballia. The certificate of holdings stated that Lall was the son of Rai Bahadur Ram Narain Lall, and that he was the owner of a property which was valued at over rupees three lacs. A representative of the United Commercial Bank, who was deputed to make enquiries about the assets of Lall, was shown these property certificates, over Rs. 2 lacs in currency notes and some ornaments. The representative's report stated that even according to modest calculations, the assets of Lall were not less than Rs. 6 lacs. It was on this report that the United Commercial Bank agreed to give him credit facilities upto Rs. 2 lacs. Later on Lall asked for a further increase, and the manager recommended to his parent office at Calcutta that credit facilities may be increased by another two lacs of rupees. Lall had shown the character certificate and the property certificate issued by the District Magistrate & Collector, Ballia, to the Bank of Indore also and he obtained credit facilities upto Rs. 40,000 from them.

In his dealings with the banks in connection with his business, Lall first presented railway receipts to the amount of Rs. 41,000 to the United Commercial Bank, Indore on 14-3-55. These railway receipts were addressed to the firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain, Bombay. On 17-3-55, Ganeshdas Laxminarain, Bombay, deposited Rs. 41,000 in the United Commercial Bank, Bombay Branch and obtained the railway receipts from there in order to obtain goods sent by railway. Again on 22-3-55, he presented railway receipts at the United Commercial Bank, Indore, covering a sum of Rs. 53,235. These receipts were duly obtained by the firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain, Bombay on 25-3-55 after depositing the full amount at Bombay. On the same day, *i.e.*, on 22-3-55, Lall deposited Rs. 99,500 in cash in the United Commercial Bank, Indore, but on the next day, he withdrew Rs. 1,45,000. There was then a bank account of Rs. 9,500/- in his favour in that bank.

On 30-3-55, Lall presented railway receipts at the United Commercial Bank for a sum of Rs. 97,575-8-0. The firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain, Bombay deposited the full amount on 4-4-55. In the same way, Lall carried on some more transactions with the bank, the heaviest being for Rs. 1,77,000 which were duly received by the Bombay Branch of the United Commercial Bank within 3 or 4 days of the presentation of the railway receipts at Indore. Thus, Lall firmly convinced the United Commercial Bank that he was a solvent party and his individual transactions in business extended to over a lac of rupees. Having established his credit, Lall pleaded with the United Commercial Bank that as his business was extending, he needed money and therefore wanted that the

bank should give him ready money at Indore as soon as he deposited the railway receipts. He had already convinced the bank that bills were honoured at Bombay, and therefore, there was no need to doubt the payments. The United Commercial Bank, Indore agreed to this, and so when Lall presented railway receipts on 12-4-55 and 13-4-55 for an amount of rupees two lacs, the bank readily gave him the amount at Indore. When these railway receipts arrived at Bombay, the firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain promptly made the payment on 16-4-55. The United Commercial Bank was thus fully assured that they were dealing with a party whose credit stood very high. Moreover, business on such a large scale with a single firm gave the bank a handsome commission, and thus the manager felt that the bank was doing very good business indeed. Lall did the same type of business with the Bank of Indore. The firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain, Bombay with whom Lall was dealing at Bombay, had opened an account with the Bombay Branch of the Bank of Indore by depositing rupees one lac on 24-3-55. Thereby, the Bank of Indore was assured of the assets of the firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain also, and so they felt no hesitation in dealing either with Lall or with the firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain.

On 23-4-55, Lall presented railway receipts covering Rs. 45,703/2/- at the Indore Bank and obtained Rs. 45,500/2/- on them. Again on 27th, 28th and 29th April 1955, Lall presented receipts covering an amount of Rs 4,65,150/2/- at the United Commercial Bank, Indore and obtained Rs. 4,17,686/8/-. The receipts presented by Lall at the Bank of Indore reached Bombay on 27-4-55. On their receipt, the Bombay Branch of the Indore Bank made enquiries at the firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain but nobody was found there. Enquiries were made again on 29-4-55. When the office was again found empty, the Bombay Branch of the Indore Bank informed the parent office at Indore by post that the drawees were not available. The Indore Head office telephoned to their Branch at Bombay to find out what actually was the matter. Shri Khemchand, who was Manager of the firm Ganeshdas Laxminarain at Bombay, told Lall who had by then arrived at Bombay, that the Indore Bank was pressing for payment. Lall asked him to go and tell the Indore Bank that payment would be made within a week but Khemchand forced Lall to accompany him to the Bank, where he declared on 3-5-55 that the goods sent by him had been held up and so the payment would be made after a week. Next day, i.e. on 4-5-55, the bank authorities made enquiries from the Railway if the goods had actually been held up in transit. The clerk at the Railway Station looked into his papers and said that he was unable to trace the railway receipts. They then tried to find out Lall and Khemchand but both

of them were not available at the office of the firm Ganeshdas Laxminarain. The parent office at Indore was then informed again of the developments. The Manager of the Indore Bank contacted the manager of the United Commercial Bank, who told him not to worry about the payment as Lall was a very wealthy businessman. He added that Lall, who had gone to Bombay was about to return in a day or two, and so the payment of the amount should not be doubted.

On 5-5-55, Lall put in a trunk call from Bombay to the Manager of the United Commercial Bank, Indore saying that all the amount due had been paid in the United Commercial Bank, Bombay Branch, and he would get information thereof from the Bank on 6-5-55 by telegram. Lall added that he had asked the United Commercial Bank, Bombay Branch to intimate the fact of the payment on telephone, but the Bombay Branch said that this was not the practice and they would only send a telegram. The manager, who had complete confidence in the honesty of Lall, felt on receipt of this trunk call that the Bank of Indore was rather hasty in doubting the honesty of Lall. On 6-5-55, however he did not receive any telegram from the Bombay Branch and so he telephoned to Bombay about the payment made by Lall. He received his first jolt when the Bombay Branch informed him that no payment at all had been made by Lall at Bombay. Hearing this, he advised the Bombay office that immediate steps should be taken to hold up the delivery of the goods by the railway to the firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain. On 7-5-55, when an official went to enquire at the Carnac Bridge Goods Office, he was told by the Railway authorities that all the railway receipts, except one, were bogus, and the one railway receipt too had been tampered with; the figure 1 bag of til-seeds had been altered to 225 bags. Thereupon, the Bombay branch informed Indore, and the Manager discovered that the United Commercial Bank had been cheated of a sum of Rs. 4,65,000 by his esteemed friend Shri S. S. Lall. The same crook had cheated the Indore Bank of a sum of Rs. 45,500/-, and thus the total amount collared by Lall in Indore exceeded rupees five lacs.

The Manager of the bank made a report at Police Station Malharganj, Indore on 8-5-55 and the investigation started. The news was flashed in almost all the morning newspapers published from Indore, carrying banner headlines. Five lacs was not a mean sum. Everybody read the news with keen interest because such a big cheating had not taken place in Indore for some time. One newspaper published the photograph of Lall. It so happened that when the Punjab National Bank, Indore heard of this cheating, they contacted the manager of the United Commercial Bank and told him that they

had a photograph of three cheats, who had cheated the Punjab National Bank, Patna Branch, in the year 1951. When the manager had a look at the photograph, he immediately identified one of the three persons as Lall. The Branch Manager of the Punjab National Bank had received these photographs from Patna through the Patna C.I.D.

As the accused appeared to be an inter-State cheat, the C.I.D. took up the investigation. The Criminal Intelligence Gazette, Bihar gave photographs and a short history of Lall which showed that he had several aliases, as many as nine, and was wanted in ten offences of cheating in the States of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Pradesh, Bihar and West Bengal. Information was also received that the same man was wanted in a recent offence registered on 3rd March, 1955 on F.I.R. No. 98 u/s 420/379/468 Indian Penal Code of Railway Police Station, Delhi. The Bihar Criminal Intelligence Gazette stated that a reward of Rs. 5,000/- had been declared by the Punjab National Bank for the apprehension of this cheat as the bank had been cheated of a sum of Rs. 8 lacs.

It was ascertained during investigation that after obtaining over five lacs of rupees from the United Commercial Bank and the Bank of Indore, Lall left Indore on 30th April at about midnight for Bombay. He was in Bombay till 5th May, 1955 but then there was no trace of him. The Oldsmobile which Lall had and in which he travelled from Indore to Bombay, had been sold and one or two servants with him including the chauffeur, were given some money by him and they were asked to see him the next day. But when they went again, they found that their master had left no message behind and had gone away with his wife and children. strenuous efforts were made at Bombay to obtain some clue. It was learnt from one of the servants of Lall, who had accompanied him from Indore, that a prostitute from Lucknow, by name Shammi, had come to Lall. He had installed her in a hotel in Indore for about a fortnight, and when Lall sent away his family, the prostitute came to live with him at his Indore residence. This servant had with him a photograph of the prostitute.

Enquiries were made about Lall at the place he lived, the places he visited and the persons he often met. The railway receipts on the strength of which Lall had obtained money by cheating were secured and enquiries were instituted with regard to them at the railway stations from which they were issued. The measures that appeared appropriate to trace Lall included, *inter alia*, the following :

- (1) A look-out notice about him was published in the Madhya Bharat Criminal Intelligence Gazette ;

had a photograph of three cheats, who had cheated the Punjab National Bank, Patna Branch, in the year 1951. When the manager had a look at the photograph, he immediately identified one of the three persons as Lall. The Branch Manager of the Punjab National Bank had received these photographs from Patna through the Patna C.I.D.

As the accused appeared to be an inter-State cheat, the C.I.D. took up the investigation. The Criminal Intelligence Gazette, Bihar gave photographs and a short history of Lall which showed that he had several aliases, as many as nine, and was wanted in ten offences of cheating in the States of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Pradesh, Bihar and West Bengal. Information was also received that the same man was wanted in a recent offence registered on 3rd March, 1955 on F.I.R. No. 98 u/s 420/379/468 Indian Penal Code of Railway Police Station, Delhi. The Bihar Criminal Intelligence Gazette stated that a reward of Rs. 5,000/- had been declared by the Punjab National Bank for the apprehension of this cheat as the bank had been cheated of a sum of Rs. 8 lacs.

It was ascertained during investigation that after obtaining over five lacs of rupees from the United Commercial Bank and the Bank of Indore, Lall left Indore on 30th April at about midnight for Bombay. He was in Bombay till 5th May, 1955 but then there was no trace of him. The Oldsmobile which Lall had and in which he travelled from Indore to Bombay, had been sold and one or two servants with him including the chauffeur, were given some money by him and they were asked to see him the next day. But when they went again, they found that their master had left no message behind and had gone away with his wife and children. Strenuous efforts were made at Bombay to obtain some clue. It was learnt from one of the servants of Lall, who had accompanied him from Indore, that a prostitute from Lucknow, by name Shammi, had come to Lall. He had installed her in a hotel in Indore for about a fortnight, and when Lall sent away his family, the prostitute came to live with him at his Indore residence. This servant had with him a photograph of the prostitute.

Enquiries were made about Lall at the place he lived, the places he visited and the persons he often met. The railway receipts on the strength of which Lall had obtained money by cheating were secured and enquiries were instituted with regard to them at the railway stations from which they were issued. The measures that appeared appropriate to trace Lall included, *inter alia*, the following :

- (1) A look-out notice about him was published in the Madhya Bharat Criminal Intelligence Gazette ;

- (2) All available material was collected giving his descriptive roll, the offences committed by him in the past, the offences committed recently at Indore and the manner in which the imposter and the cheat used to approach his victims. All this information was included in a specially prepared pamphlet. As Lall was found to have been cheating banks in the country, it was decided to supply the specially prepared pamphlet to every bank in the country. He had already covered West Bengal, Bihar, U.P., Delhi, Madhya Pradesh, Orissa, Madras and Madhya Bharat, and had disappeared from Bombay. It was concluded that he would probably go to some place in the South, and therefore more attention was paid to that side. Supplying copies to all the banks in the country and to their branches was a big task. Along with the pamphlets, a circular letter was sent to all the banks warning them about the presence of the cheat and the danger with which they were faced in case they were not alert. They were requested to study the photograph of Lall and the methods he had adopted in cheating. They were then asked that in case the individual appeared at any of the banks, he should be welcomed, and the local police informed immediately to get him apprehended.
- (3) Shammi was an attractive woman and we felt that Lall would either visit her or send someone to call her wherever he may be. A watch was kept on her.
- (4) A CID Inspector was sent to the States in upper India to study the case diaries of the several cases pending against the accused to find out what clues existed in them which might be useful in tracing the accused. The same officer was also entrusted with the task of finding out the real name, parentage, residence and relations of the accused.

Enquiries with regard to the railway receipts showed that all of them had been forged. What Lall did was to purchase a few maunds of a particular grain, fill it up in small cement bags and despatch them by rail. The railway receipts thus obtained by him were then erased, and forged entries inserted. Even those railway receipts had been forged by him in which payment was promptly made at Bombay to the United Commercial Bank and the Indore Bank. The firm of Ganeshdas Laxminarain was found to be a bogus concern, Lall himself was the proprietor of the firm. He kept 2 or 3 persons there to carry on routine correspondence. Whenever Lall presented railway receipts at Indore, he immediately ran down to Bombay and arranged payment to the Banks at Bombay. That was how he succeeded in assuring the Bank of Indore and the United Commercial

Bank that he was dealing with a certain firm at Bombay which was quite solvent, and careful in making payments very promptly.

Enquiries in Bihar, West Bengal and Uttar Pradesh showed that the real name of this individual was Mithilesh Kumar s/o Raghunath Prasad Verma, a Kayastha by caste, and a resident of village Bangra, P. S. Savan in district Saran, Bihar State. His father was a Goods Clerk at Saran, but he was dismissed for dishonesty. It appears Lall got an insight into the working of the railway goods office from his father. He first went to West Bengal, where he was convicted in a theft case. In the jail, he came across certain poisoners and when he came out, he committed offences in Calcutta of poisoning prostitutes with a view to removing their ornaments when they were unconscious. Soon Lall gave up this *modus operandi* and found cheating to be a more lucrative avocation. He committed some offences of cheating in Calcutta, and in one he was convicted. After these two convictions, Lall went to Madras, where also he committed some offences of cheating and in two of these, he was convicted in the year 1944. His first conviction in Calcutta was in the year 1937. It would thus appear that the ostensible criminal history of Lall started about eighteen years ago. The Madhya Bharat C.I.D. were able to find out that Lall committed the following number of offences in the various States of India :

West Bengal	...	...	...	4
Bihar	...	...	...	5
Madras	...	...	...	2
Hyderabad	...	...	...	1
Uttar Pradesh	...	...	...	4
Delhi	...	...	...	2
Madhya Bharat	...	...	...	2
Madhya Pradesh	...	...	...	2
Bhopal Rly. Police	...	...	...	3

 25

It was also found out that Lall had escaped from police custody five times so far, the last one being from Patna on 6-3-53, when he duped his guards in the court compound and escaped.

The CID Inspector of Madhya Bharat also found that the character and the property certificates which Lall had produced at the Banks in Indore were all bogus. The District Magistrate & Collector of Ballia, U.P., had never issued such certificates. It was later learnt that Lall managed to get the certificates affixed with the seal of the court by

bribing a chaprasi of the court. It was further ascertained that Lall had no landed property of any kind, that his brother Ganga Prasad was also a cheat against whom cases were going on in the court at Patna, and his father Raghunath Prasad was involved in a cheating case with Lall and was absconding since 1951.

All this volume of information collected so far showed that the Madhya Bharat C.I.D. was pitted against a difficult rogue, who had been operating everywhere in the country, had baffled the police of several States in India, and had obtained lacs of rupees by cheating banks in the country. Although the task appeared very difficult, our endeavours continued unabated. We got from the bank a demand for more and more copies of the pamphlet to be supplied to the branches of the banks which were unknown to us. The Head Office of the United Commercial Bank, Calcutta sent a senior officer to make departmental enquiries against the Bank officials at Indore, as a result of which the services of the Manager were terminated.

On 25-6-55, a telegram was received by us from Shri M. A. Aleem, Manager of the South Parade Branch of the Bank of Mysore, Bangalore, giving us the news that Lall had been handed over by him to the Inspector General of Police, Bangalore. Almost simultaneously, a radio message was received from the D.I.G., C.I.D., Bangalore confirming the telegram of Shri Aleem, and adding that a sum of Rs. 3,09,000/- had been seized from the house of Lall. The Bangalore C.I.D. simultaneously conveyed the news of the arrest of Lall to all those states of whom mention was made by the Madhya Bharat C.I.D. in the pamphlet issued for the purpose. On the very same day, we sent a strong escort under an Inspector to bring Lall to Indore and communicated the news by radio to the Bangalore Police that an escort had been sent. But when the Delhi Police received the radio message, Dr. Gurubax Singh of Dehi, whom Lall had cheated of a sum of Rs. 1,17,000/-, chartered a special plane and took the Delhi Police in it to Bangalore. One could understand the anxiety of Dr. Gurubax Singh to reach Bangalore before any other police so that he could get back the amount he had lost. The result was that when the Madhya Bharat C.I.D. reached Bangalore on 28-6-55 travelling by train, they found that the Delhi Police had already taken away the accused.

Investigation at Bangalore disclosed that Lal approached Shri Aleem, Manager of the South Parade Branch of the Bank of Mysore on 24-6-55 and stated that he was a big businessman and wanted to transact business through the Bank. He declared he was a big Zamindar of Uttar Pradesh, and showed to Shri Aleem a solvency and good

character certificate issued to him by District Magistrate & Collector, Mirzapur (U.P.). The production of the solvency certificate from a District Magistrate & Collector of U.P., suddenly reminded Shri Aleem of the pamphlet which the Madhya Bharat C.I.D. had sent to the Bank of Mysore. He tried to locate the pamphlet but was dismayed to find that it had gone to his head office. Lall, meanwhile invited Shri Aleem to dine with him at his residence and Shri Aleem gratefully accepted the invitation.

Shri Aleem then obtained the pamphlet from his head office and compared the photograph given therein with the visitor. The modus operandi, the descriptive roll and the photograph, all tallied exactly, and he was convinced that the businessman was in fact the notorious criminal S. S. Lall, who had cheated banks in Indore. Shri Aleem then passed on the news instantaneously to the Inspector General of Police, Mysore.

The Bank of Mysore, on the recommendation of the Madhya Bharat C.I.D. recognised the excellent work done by Shri Aleem. He was also given a handsome reward by the United Commercial Bank of India.

NEW BOOKS THAT WE RECOMMEND

- Criminology—a Cultural Interpretation *by* Taft
- Crime & the Community *by* Tannenbaum
- The Art of Cross Examination *by* Wellman
- Plain-clothes man—A Hand Book of Vice and Gambling Investigation *by* Eges Fredricky
- Police Interrogation *by* Kidd Worth
- Rural Crime Control *by* Smith
- Aspects of Murder *by* Deardon Harold
- No Hiding Place *by* Hoskins Percy
- Forensic Chemistry & Scientific Criminal Investigation *by* Lucas
- Finger Palm & Sole Prints *by* S. K. Chatterjee.

Murder Boxes or the Investigator's Outfit

D. D. Narain

BRINGING offenders to justice and proving their guilt is no longer the duty of the 'injured party' as in the past. Modern jurisprudence holds all crimes, even those against individuals, to be offences against the State. It has, therefore, become the bounden duty of the State to bring offenders to justice and prove their guilt.

The theory of modern investigation is based on the 'Principle of Exchange'. The criminal is bound to leave his own traces visible or invisible upon the things that he comes in contact with, at or near the place of occurrence, and at the same time carry with himself traces of things with which he came in contact. These require the investigator to look keenly, carefully and earnestly for them.

At the scene of the crime the investigator must know how to look for, where to look for, and what to look for in the collection of all the circumstantial evidence by way of visible and invisible marks, signs and material left behind which would ultimately provide him with the necessary clue or clues to unravel the case. The investigator has also to carry with him the necessary implements, tools and aids which would help him in the collection of these materials, in the same way as his own implements are necessary to the criminal for the perpetration of the crime. For, if criminals have taken to new kinds of crime with the advantage of modern weapons, methods and means of communication, the police also never had at their disposal so many scientific aids to detection as are available to the present-day investigator. What aids the investigator will carry with him, has however to be carefully thought out and planned. The following precept of Doctor Hans Gross, the eminent criminologist, contained in his book "Criminal Investigation" is worth stressing:

"The tools necessary are of inestimable importance and indispensable. More than one great success, more than one great failure,

THE "SCENE OF CRIME" KIT BOX OF BIHAR

CONTENTS TYPE A

IN THE LID COMPARTMENT

- 2 pcs Clamping Boards, 12"x10"
- 2 pcs Ditto, but of size 11"x9"
- 2 pcs Ditto, but of size 10"x8"
- 2 sht Graph Paper
- 6 pcs Cellophane Sheets, 10"x9"
- 1 sht Brown Kraft Packing Paper
- 6 pcs Manilla Envelopes

IN THE TRAY

- 1 pce Steel Measuring Tape.
- 1 box Drawing Pins, brass
- 1 box Filter Papers, Whatman's.
- 1 pce Magnifying Glass, dia. 1 1/2"
- 1 pce W. M. Bakelite Screw-Capped Bottle
containing Grey Powder
- 1 pce Ditto, containing Graphite
- 1 pce Ditto, containing Iodine Crystals
- 1 pce Ditto, containing Calcium Chloride
- 1 pce Reel, containing Stout Twine
- 1 pce Reel, containing White Tape 1 1/2"
- 1 pce Reel, containing lacquered Copper Wire
- 1 pce Tongs, 6, N. P.
- 1 pce Scalpel
- 4 pcs Clamping Bolts, brass, with nuts
- 1 pr Forceps, size 5"
- 1 pr Scissors
- 2 pcs Camel Hair Brushes.

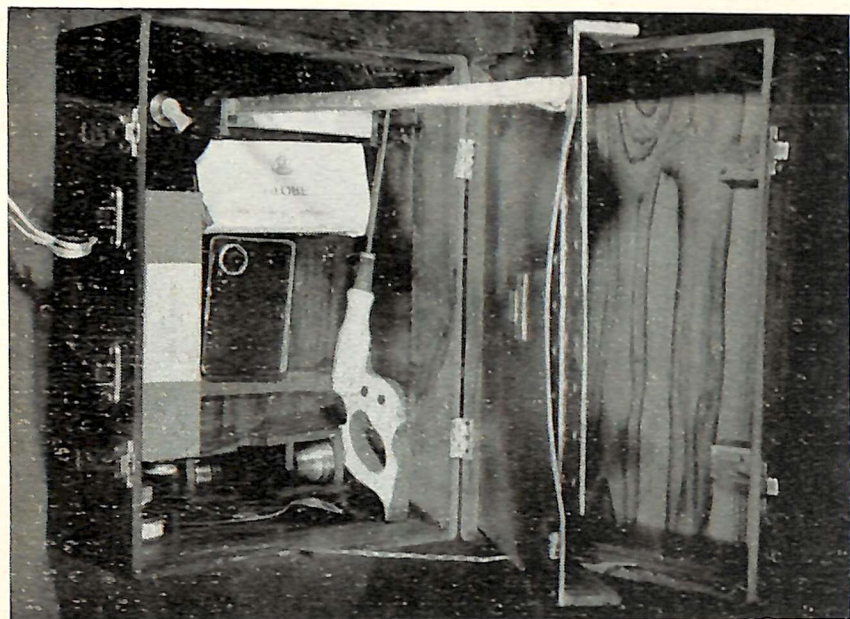
UNDER THE TRAY

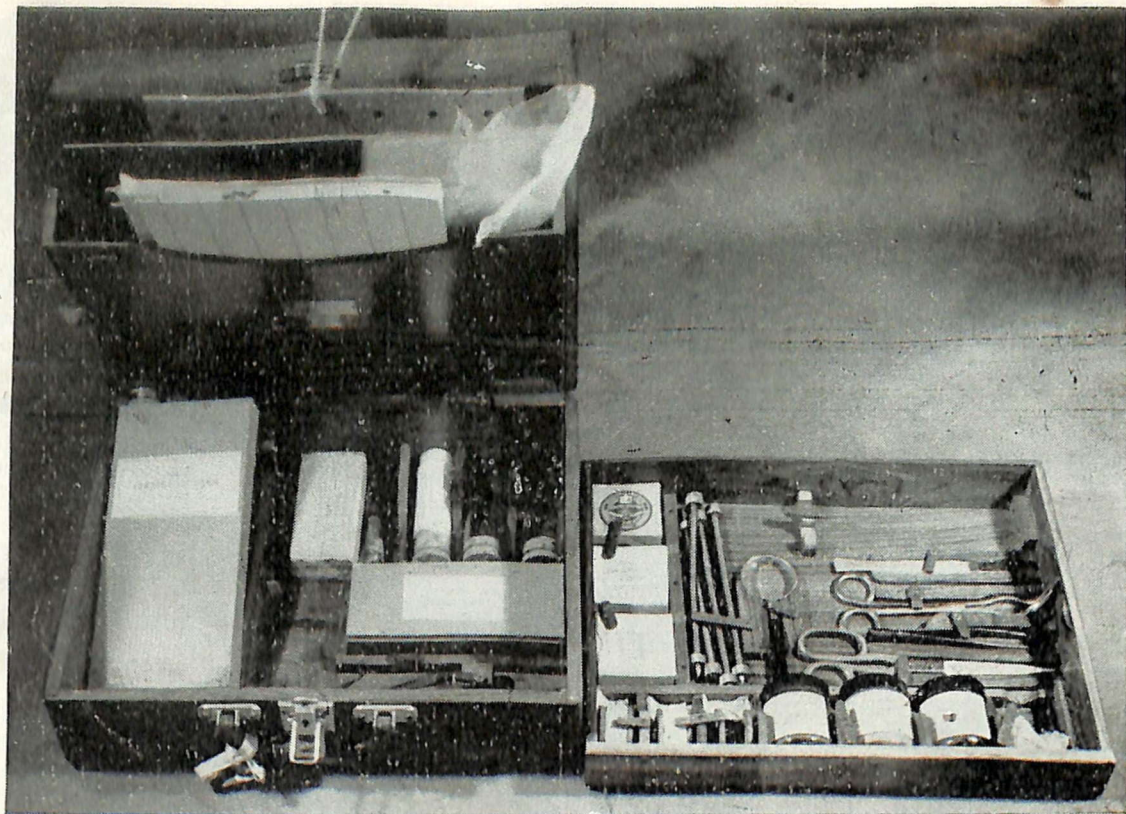
- 1 tin Plaster of Paris, 2 lbs.
- 1 set Iodine Fuming Kit in separate box
- 1 pce Inking Roller, 2"
- 1 pce Inking Slab, superior
- 1 pr Hand Gloves, rubber
- 2 pcs Specimen Tubes, F. B., size 4"x1 1/4"
- 1 pce Ditto, containing Glass Wool
- 1 pce Stick sealing wax
- 1 1/2 lb Plasticine
- 1 pce Linen tape, 5" long
- 1 tube Thumb Impression Ink

NEW ADDITIONS

- 1 pce Glazier's Diamond, foreign
- 1 pce Torch-light with 2 cells
- 2 pcs Spare Cells for above
- 1 pce Spare Bulb for above
- 1 pce Screw Driver, foreign
- 1 pce Knife, foreign
- 1 pce Soap Case
- 1 pce Soap
- 1 pce Towel
- 1 pce Pencil
- 1 pce Foot-Rule 12", foreign
- 24 pcs White Paper
- 1 pce Tin Box for Thumb Impression Kit

Crime Kit Box—Type "B"





Crime Kit Box of Bihar—Type "A"

THE "SCENE OF CRIME" KIT BOX

CONTENTS

TYPE B

IN THE LID COMPARTMENT

- 1 pce Steel Foot Rule.
- 2 pcs Clamping Boards, 12"x10"
- 2 pcs Ditto, but of size 11"x9"
- 2 pcs Ditto, but of size 10"x8"
- 2 pcs G. I. Sheets, size 16"x4"
- 2 pcs Ditto, but of size 10"x4"
- 1 pce Celluloid Sheets, 12"x8"
- 2 sht Graph Paper
- 6 pcs Cellophane Sheets, 10"x9"
- 6 pcs Cellophane Envelopes 5"x4"
- 1 sht Brown Kraft Paper
- 6 pcs Manila Envelopes

IN THE TRAY

- 1 pce Steel Measuring Tape, 6' foreign
- 1 box Drawing Pins, brass
- 1 box Filter Papers, Whatman's
- 1 pce Magnetic Compass, dia, 1"
- 1 pce Magnifying Glass, dia, 2"
- 2 pcs Reagent Bottles, W.M., 2 ozs
- 1 pce Ditto, containing Calcium Chloride
- 1 pce Ditto, Iodine Re-sublimed Crystals
- 3 pcs Specimen Tubes, F. B., size 4"x1 1/4"
- 1 pce Ditto, containing Glass Wool
- 1 set Iodine Fuming Kit, in separate box

UNDER HINGED COMPARTMENT

- 1 pce Pen Knife
- 1 pce Tongs, 6", N. P.
- 1 pce Scalpel
- 4 pcs Clamping Bolts, brass, with nuts
- 1 pce Glazier's Glass-cutting Knife
- 1 pr Forceps size 5"
- 1 pr Scissors

UNDER THE TRAY

- 1 pce Wood Saw, 12' foreign
- 1 pce Screw Driver, 8" foreign
- 1 pce Table Spoon
- 1 pce 2-Cell Torch-light, foreign
- 1 pce Chesterman's Measuring Tape 50'
- 1 pce Mirror
- 1 tin Plasticine 1/2 lb
- 1 tin Plaster of Paris, 4 lbs
- 1 pce Sealing Wax Stick
- 1 pce Reel, containing Stout Twine
- 1 pce Reel, containing White Tape 1 1/2"
- 1 pce Reel, containing lacquered Copper Wire
- 1 pr Hand Gloves, rubber
- 1 set Mathematical Instrument Box
- 1 set Finger Print Kit Box containing:

- 1 pce Inking Roller, 3"
- 1 tin Thumb Impression Ink Tube
- 1 pce W. M. Bakelite Screw Capped Bottle containing Grey Powder
- 1 pce Ditto, containing Graphite
- 2 pcs Camel Hair Brushes,
- 1 pce Inking Slab, superior

NEW ADDITIONS

- 2 pcs Spare Cells for Torch-light
- 1 pce Spare Bulb for above
- 1 pce Soap Case
- 1 pce Soap
- 1 pce Towel
- 1 pce Pencil
- 24 pcs White Paper

have been due to the fact that on the one hand, the investigator had ready on the spot all the aid necessary for his investigation or, on the other hand, that he either had no implements at all, or those which he had were defective or unsuitable."

The list of tools required by an investigator has, therefore, to be carefully and coolly made out, and the materials kept collected beforehand ever-ready to be carried to the spot at a moment's notice. It must also be the care of the investigator to replenish his stock immediately on return after each visit to the scene of crime, so that he could be sure of his outfit, and could with certainty carry it on each occasion without the necessity of running over the contents each time. He must also keep a list of the contents neatly pasted on the inside of the lid of the outfit, if it is a box, which would facilitate easy checking of the contents.

Handiness of the outfit should be another factor which should guide its selection. Its size and weight should be such as would enable it to be easily carried by the investigator himself without a conveyance or a bearer, both of which may not be available to him. The contents should, therefore, be restricted to the indispensable items only. A few things, which an individual investigator fancies may be carried, but never at the cost of indispensable items.

One of the important factors leading to the high percentage of detection in the United Kingdom and in West Germany is the role played by these investigation outfits. Both these countries have motor vehicles known as 'murder vans' of the size of a lorry, ready with the investigation outfit, and well-equipped with radio transmitting and receiving sets, lighting equipment and other accessories, to move to the spot immediately on the report of a crime. Apart from these 'murder vans', 'murder boxes' are available to each investigating unit.

A number of these 'Investigator's Outfits' have been patented commercially and are available in foreign markets. But the price of these foreign patents are high, and the contents are not exactly suitable to the conditions prevailing in our country. The construction of an outfit to suit local conditions and individual requirements with the materials available in our country at a cheaper cost should not be difficult. An attempt in this direction will also afford opportunities for research with regard to the equipment required to produce the best result, and by experiments we are bound to come upon the right kind of thing.

C.I.D. Bihar has already taken a step in this direction and has designed its own outfits in two sizes, the smaller one has been supplied to investigating units, and the larger one to circles or ranges. The bigger box measures $17\frac{1}{2}'' \times 12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$, weighs 36 lbs., and the smaller one $14'' \times 11'' \times 5\frac{1}{2}''$ weighs 18 lbs. The covering cases are made of quality wood. The boxes, complete with equipment, cost Rs. 187/8/- and Rs. 110/- respectively.

Police Box

The first scheme was to erect 323 police boxes and ten telephone pillars at strategic points throughout the city (Glasgow). Each box would be a miniature police station, equipped with a telephone loudspeaker behind a grille into which a person could talk directly with Divisional Police Headquarters. There was, besides, a small office where the constable on duty could sit and write out his reports, conduct interviews, and so on; and could, moreover, eat his sandwiches without having to beg shelter from householders or cafe proprietors along his beat. At some, there was even a cell for detaining persons until they could be picked up in transport from headquarters.

The great advantage is that a constable can go straight from his home to his beat, pick up the telephone, and report to his station that he has started work, signing a book provided for him in the box. When he finishes duty, he can go straight home after telephoning to report once more. This not only saves time but prevents criminals from being able to count upon an almost certain lull in police patrols three times in every twenty-four hours, when, for about ten minutes, at 6 a.m., 2 p.m., and 10 p.m. all constables are busily making their way to or from the police station on their way on or off duty. The police box system means that they never know where an officer is likely to be.

Cloak Without Dagger—
 Sir Percey Sillitoe, K.B.E.
 former Director General of M.I.5.

Anonymous Telephone Callers

F. V. Arul, I.P.

JUST as there are peeping Toms, there is also a class of human being, happily rare, who apparently finds a certain amount of sexual gratification by talking in a lewd manner with members of the opposite sex on the telehphone. We now have the means of apprehending these anonymous telephone callers.

I shall now proceed to describe two cases of such callers who persistently rang up lady subscribers and suggested vulgar and indecent sexual acts. In the first case, a lady doctor of Madras City lodged a complaint with the Deputy Commissioner of Police, Crime Branch, Madras, that a certain person who refused to divulge his telephone number or his real identity, but whose voice she could recognise, was repeatedly telephoning her at intervals of four to five days in the mornings between 0700 and 0800 hours and in the evenings between 2100 and 2200 hours, making indecent overtures to her as well as to her sister, a lecturer in the Queen Mary's College, Madras. As it was clear that the only offence that could be made out was a non-cognizable one under section 509 I.P.C., no case was actually registered on receipt of the complaint. Steps were taken by the police, however, to detect the offender while in the act of committing the offence so that advantage could be taken of section 155(2) of the Criminal Procedure Code; the Commissioner of Police, Madras, being competent to issue orders to register and investigate such cases. The steps that were taken to achieve this result were as follows :—

The Executive Engineer of the Madras Telehphone Department was contacted and apprised of the situation. He was asked to instruct his staff to keep a watch on the telephone number of the lady doctor particularly during 0700 to 0800 hours and 2100 to 2200 hours to find out from which telephone number such calls originate. By such watch it was soon ascertained that the anonymous caller was using the public telephone booth located in front of the High Court Buildings, Esplanade, Madras. A parallel connection to the lady doctor's telephone was then drawn to an ex-directory telephone in the Police Control Room at Egmore, Madras. This Control

Room is the nerve centre of a system of telephone as well as a two-way radio communication which controls the operation in various parts of Madras City of a fleet of wireless patrol cars. For the purpose of this case, one patrol car was disguised in the nature of a "Q" car as used by Scotland Yard and ordered to patrol in the vicinity of the public telephone booth opposite the High Court buildings during the hours referred to above.

After a week or so the anonymous caller resumed his activities, and a radio message was immediately flashed from the Control Room to the "Q" car which rushed to the spot, but found that the anonymous caller had rung off and had left the booth. Two more unsuccessful attempts were made in the course of the next ten days. Lack of success was due to the fact that the anonymous caller spoke for a very short time. The lady doctor was therefore contacted and briefed that she should draw the anonymous caller into a conversation even though her tormentor used the most filthy language, so that the police could have a minute or two to rush up to the spot and catch him red-handed. Accordingly the lady doctor feigned interest in the conversation the next time the anonymous caller rang up her number, and this time the "Q" car got up to the telephone booth on receiving the wireless message from the Control Room. The Police Sergeant of the "Q" car gently opened the door of the telephone booth so as not to disturb the miscreant, snatched the receiver from him and announced his identity to the lady doctor who was still on the line.

The accused was one K. P. Rajaram, aged 22, who was employed as a clerk in the Government Co-operative Engineering Workshop, Madras. He was prosecuted under section 509 Indian Penal Code in the Court of the Presidency Magistrate, who in convicting and sentencing him to pay a fine of Rs. 200/-, observed that the accused had committed an anti-social act. It must be added that a record of the conversation between the accused and the lady doctor was made by the telephone operator at the telephone board in the Telephone House which was duly filed during the trial and was admitted as evidence.

Some six months later there, was another complaint from one Mr. Z—that an unknown person frequently telephoned his residence during the hours he was away in office, and insulted his wife by making the most indecent suggestions to her. With the co-operation of the telephone department it was soon ascertained that the anonymous caller was using the telephone of the Madras Medical College Hostel. On further watch it was found that this caller was annoying several ladies whose names were found in the telephone directory. Similar technical arrangements as in the previous case were made

and with the co-operation of Mrs. Z, who was asked to prolong the conversation however distasteful it was, the anonymous caller was apprehended.

The accused in this case was one T. Lawrence, a telephone boy of the Medical College Hostel. He was prosecuted under section 509 Indian Penal Code in the Court of the Presidency Magistrate, and was duly convicted and sentenced to four months' R.I.

Wide publicity was given to these cases in the press, which apparently had a salutary effect, for there have been no such complaints since.

Policeman's Political What's What.

Policemen cannot take an active part in politics, but to suggest they should not be interested in the subject is about as futile as telling a jury to dismiss from their minds some particularly interesting piece of testimony to which they have given the closest attention. However, while the would-be leaders of the nation lure the electors into the polling booths the Policeman stands mute on the sidelines of history. Foreign visitors are sometimes surprised to find that Policemen are not among the most vocal and most enthusiastic supporters of whatever Government happens to be in power at any given time because there are parts of the world where the Police Force changes with the political situation. In Britain, from the political point of view, the Policeman is just another man in the street, and there are not enough of him to contribute to the rise and fall of politicians in the manner of the praetorian guards of Rome. In consequence, no political party has ever set out to catch the vote of the Policeman as such. But the Policeman is only a Policeman for so many hours a day—the rest of the time he is a family man, a keen gardener, or a football fan, or an enthusiastic something or other. In those capacities he cannot help being concerned with life around him. Like everybody else, as governments come and go he looks at the front page of his newspaper to see what “they” have been doing, makes a cryptic comment, and then turns to the sports page or (let us be honest) the strip-cartoons.

A Policeman's Miscellany,
The Police Review (U.K.).

An Inspiring Day in Hyderabad

B. N. Mullik

I WENT to Hyderabad for a few days in August this year. I had a free afternoon, when I decided to take a trip to Bidar to see the State Recruit Constables' Training School. I had in the back of my mind the historical ruins of the famous *madarsa* and the forts, palaces and tombs of the kings of the Bahmani dynasty. Sri Shiv Kumar Lal, the Inspector-General of Police, enquired from me the previous evening if I would be interested to visit one of the community project areas on the way, where his policemen had done some village welfare work. I readily agreed because I had read something about this in the newspapers and wanted to find out if all that had been published was really true.

So, next afternoon, we left for Bidar by car; the distance was about 80 miles and the road good throughout. The scenery was beautiful and the drive was very pleasant.

In the car, Sri Shiv Kumar Lal explained to me the plan which was being followed to encourage policemen to participate in village welfare work. He said that he had noticed a desire on the part of many individual policemen to contribute by work their share to national development. He had also felt that if policemen could spend a part of their leisure in helping villagers in welfare work, not only could much useful work of lasting benefit be done, but this 'shramdan' would certainly bring the police and the villagers closer to each other. The police could help in the construction of approach roads, their widening or improvement, widening and straightening of village roads, construction of sewage pits and drains, planting of trees, sinking of wells, construction of primary school buildings, community halls and libraries, construction of cattle sheds, public latrines and poultry pens, setting up street lighting system, preparing recreation centres and playgrounds and improving the supply of drinking water. As an experimental measure, Sri Lal had selected one very backward village in each district, within a radius of ten to fifteen miles from the district headquarters, to try out his scheme. The basis of selection was that there was real need for development, that there was an urge amongst villagers to improve their surroundings and a willingness to work side by

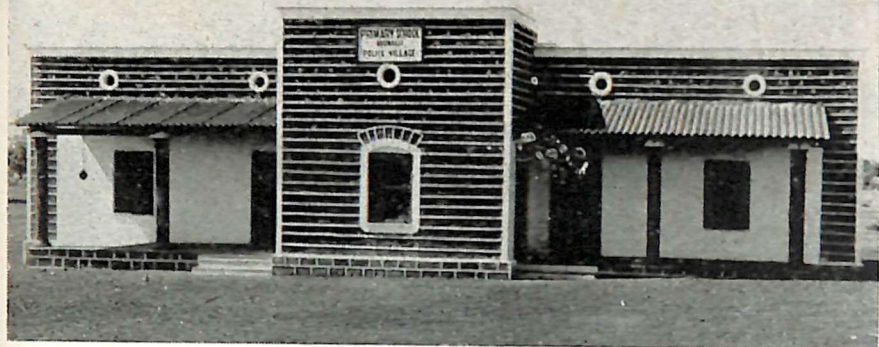
side with the police, and that the village was within the national development block. The work was undertaken by deputing some spare men from the reserves to work along side the villagers under the supervision of the Project Officer. Men carried their own rations with them, so that they might not in any way prove to be a burden on the villagers. Sri Lal had so far selected fifteen villages in the State at the rate of one in each district, where this work was going on. He was going to take me to Goonalli village in Bidar district.

After two hours' drive from Hyderabad, when we were about ten miles from Bidar, we were met by the Superintendent of Police and the Project Officer. We left the main road here, took a newly constructed road in the community project area and motored for about a mile. At this point, a new approach road had been constructed by the police and the villagers to connect Goonalli village, which was at a distance of about three quarters of a mile. The standard of work on this road—its surface, levelling and drainage—was as good as the road in the community project area, and would bear comparison with any work done by the P.W.D. Trees had been planted on both sides of the road.

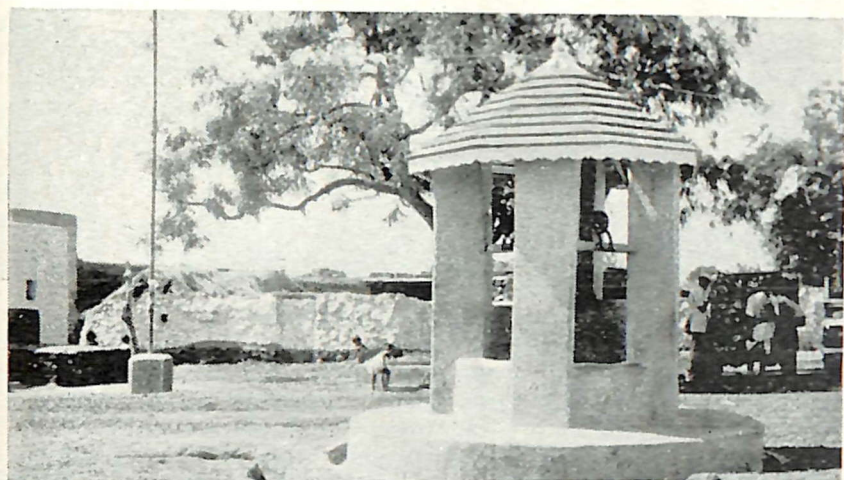
About one furlong from the village, we stopped in front of a newly constructed primary school building. Here, a large number of villagers had collected to receive us and carry us in a decorated bullock-cart pulled by sixteen bullocks. The beautiful primary school building had been constructed entirely by the policemen and was a gift from the police force to the villagers. The members of the Panchayat who were introduced to me were highly pleased with this work and said that this had removed a long felt need of the village.

I did not fancy a ride in the bullock-cart, and we all walked to the village. On its outskirts, we saw the children's playground which was equipped with the necessary swings, turn-tables, etc. We were told that even the ladies found this to be amusing and sojourned there at night, and their weight had left a tell-tale mark on the joists supporting the swings. However, at this time, there were no ladies, but the children were enjoying themselves in their newly found heaven.

We walked along the village road which had been constructed by the joint efforts of the police and the villagers. This was a stretch of nearly 200 yards. The villagers had willingly allowed parts of their walls or platforms to be cut in order to allow the road to be straightened and widened. The foundation was strong and the road well levelled. We noticed a 5000 gallon tank which had been built in the village. This tank was fed from a well by means of an electric



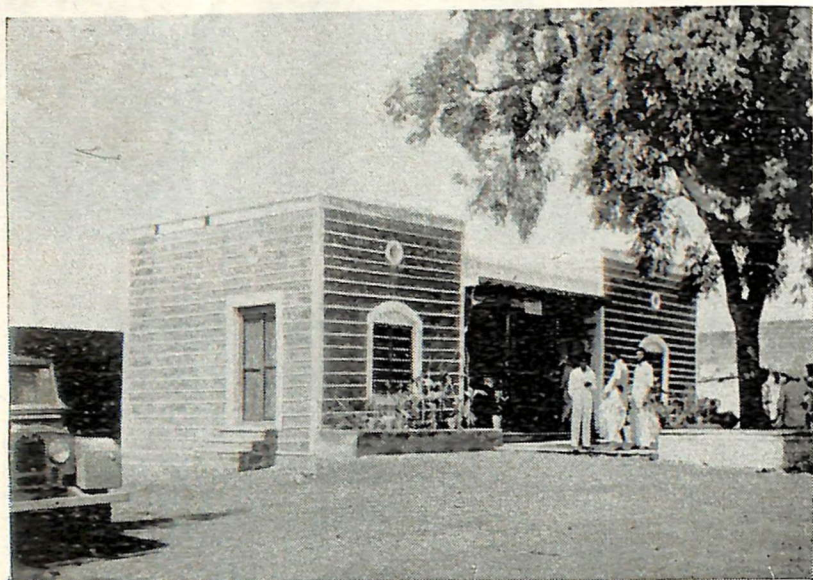
The Primary School building in Goonalli



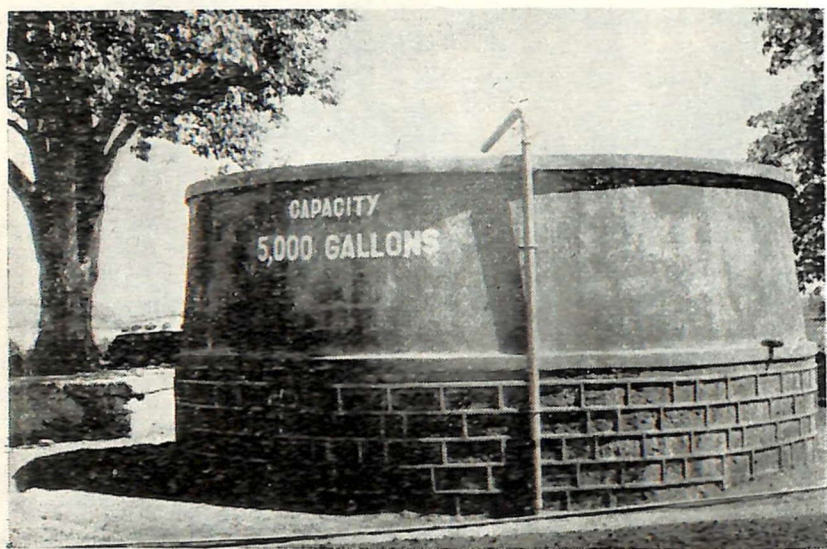
A well in Goonalli



The water tap and children's playing field



The Panchayat Ghar



The 5,000 gallon capacity water storage tank erected in Goonalli village.

pump. The generator was a gift of the Hyderabad Government and so were the necessary wiring, poles, pipes, etc., but all the labour had been provided jointly by the police and the villagers. Tap water was provided and there were public taps with platforms at several places. Not content with this supply of water, which was dependent on electric power, two beautiful covered wells had also been dug to provide an alternative source of supply.

Walking along the road, we noticed that all the road side drains had been lined with bricks and there was complete absence of the familiar odour associated with an Indian village having no proper drainage system. Flies were also practically non-existent. This drainage had been made not only on the sides of the main road but also on all lanes, and no sewage water from any house was allowed to accumulate either on the main roads or on the lanes but was drained away into a soakage pit behind the village.

After passing the poultry-pen, we went to the cattle-shed which had been built to accommodate nearly 250 heads of cattle. At that time, the cattle were away in the fields, but the newly-born calves were resting in their attractive home. We were told that the villagers had accepted this common cattle-shed idea readily and were providing a guard at night by turn ; there was already need for a second shed to be built to accommodate the entire cattle population of this village. Such a community shed, besides providing a good home for the cattle, also contributed to the cleanliness of the houses.

Near the cattle-shed we also noticed one set of public latrines, which on inspection looked to be clean. It appeared that the villagers were complying with all the instructions given to them by the Project Officer about sanitation.

We then went to the main panchayat *ghar* which was still in the course of construction, though most of it was already being used. This was another beautiful building, and a small garden had been reared all round it by the villagers. The members of the panchayat gave us some idea of the work that they were doing. Goonalli had a population of 800, of whom 460 were males and 340 females. It had 184 houses and the total built-up area covered 16 acres. The total land available to the village was 2,627 acres, of which 2,370 acres were cultivable. There were 689 heads of cattle. With the help of the police, the villagers had been able so far to build a school and a panchayat *ghar*, construct a connecting road from the community project road to their village and also their main village road, improve and brick-line all village drains, construct two sets of latrines,

a cattle-shed and a poultry-pen, dig two wells, lay out a children's playground and set up a generator which, besides lighting the roads at night, was pumping water into the 5000 gallon tank from which water was distributed to the village by pipes. Probably to impress us, the generator was set in motion and all the lights in the villages were switched on, though the sun was still high in the sky.

At this panchayat *ghar*, all villagers and constables assembled and sang songs eulogising the Five-Year Plan and also other national songs. Considering that this was an improptu show and no help from outside had been imported, the standard put up was good. We were given tea and refreshments. We heard that now that the construction work was nearing completion, the police would devote themselves to their maintenance as well as to the improvement of sanitation. They were probably also going to take up another village in the same direction. The percentage of literacy in the village was very low and the police were going to run an adult literacy centre. This would be a good continuing effort on their part. The Project Officer explained that speaking in terms of money, the work done in the village was worth about Rs. 40,000 of which Rs. 2,000 had been contributed by the people in cash and the remainder had been contributed by labour almost equally by the villagers and the policemen.

It was most heartening to see how the villagers and the policemen were working in a spirit of comradeship, and the members of the panchayat told me that they were going to construct a rest-house in their village for the policemen.

We would have liked to spend many more hours in this village. But, as we had to keep other engagements in Bidar, we, very reluctantly, left the village amidst shouts of "Jai Hind".

Later that night, when I was returning from Bidar to Hyderabad, I noticed at some distance, in the otherwise pitch dark horizon, a bright spot illuminated by electric lights. That was Goonali—symbolically blazing the path to progress for rural India. The police had helped to bring 'light' to this village. It was an inspiring thought. I looked at the lights as long as they were visible and hoped that in no distant future the whole countryside would be dotted with such bright spots.

A Patient Investigation

W. K. Patil, I. P. S.

AROUND 8 a.m. on 9th January, 1954, Udhavas Megraj Punjabi, a resident of Kalina village, a distant suburb of Bombay, was passing through a stretch of paddy fields, when he noticed a man lying on the ground in a peculiar position. Impelled by curiosity he went up to him, and found that it was the dead body of a man who had obviously been beaten to death, with large dried up patches of blood all over him.

Recovering from the initial shock, Punjabi ran to the nearest constable, and thence to the Santa Cruz Police Station where he reported what he had found. The Station House Officer and his small band of investigation staff on hearing the news hurried to the scene of the offence, four miles from the Police Station, and took charge of the body. The deceased appeared to be a Muslim, aged about 45 years. There was nothing to show his identity on his person.

In the meantime, the C.I.D. were also informed and detectives joined the local Police in the investigation.

The first examination of the body left no doubt that death had been caused by violence ; the body had multiple stab wounds and the victim's stomach had been ripped open. Close to the body were several cigarette butt ends and burnt match sticks. An examination of the ground nearby showed marks of trampling, which signified the likelihood of a struggle.

The deceased was wearing a dhoti and a shirt, the collar of which bore a washerman's mark "FX/1436". Nothing else, not even a piece of paper, was found by the Police which could help them in identifying the deceased. The killers had done all that they could to cover their tracks.

A view of the body, the build and the appearance, convinced the police that it needed more than two men to carry out the murder. They then got on to the next important task of finding the murder

weapon. A search had been already made, but it had not been found and hence the C. I. D. officers began to comb the area, inch by inch, with the possibility of finding something that would prove useful.

Hours of patient work at last paid a dividend, when one of the investigators chanced upon some stones piled up at some distance from the body. Officers broke up the pile to find a large Rampuri spring knife buried beneath the stones. It was obviously the weapon with which the deed was done, as its blade was smeared with blood. A little further away, on the banks of a water creek, the searching policemen came across a shirt with blood stains on it, which, they concluded, had been thrown away by the killers. Evidently the men who carried out the murder had gone to the creek to wash themselves after the murder.

Not all the efforts of the searchers resulted in taking the police any further, apart from the discovery of the above mentioned articles.

It was obvious to the Police that this was no easy case, and even the task of establishing the identity of the deceased would be difficult as nobody seemed to miss him, or report about his disappearance, and it was possible that he had been lured to his death from some part of the vast city of Bombay, or from one of the districts or even another state of India.

A virtual house-to-house enquiry was made in Kalina village by a number of patient investigators in the hope of tracing somebody who could help in establishing the identity of the deceased. Their efforts failed. It then became certain that the victim was a stranger to the village, and that he had been brought there to be killed.

Police then started working on the only available clue—the washerman's mark on the collar of the deceased's shirt. Starting from a point nearest to the scene of the crime, investigators drew a circle and contacted scores of washermen around the 92 odd square miles that constitute Greater Bombay. Almost every laundry was visited by the untiring C.I.D. officers, who doggedly kept on working on the single clue, till at last, they saw a ray of hope when a clerk of the Frere Road Washing Co., in the Fort area (over twelve miles away from the scene of offence), identified the laundry mark as his patent marking.

Though the laundry man at Frere Road identified the deceased's shirt as well as the deceased as one of his customers, he did not take the investigation any further. For, this man could not say who his

customer was, or where he was living. The laundry man however helped a little in as much as he mentioned one Xavier Lobo, a dock worker, as the most likely person to throw more light about the deceased.

After a lengthy process of elimination and a lot of foot slogging, police officers ultimately traced Xavier Lobo, and then they got the second "break" in this difficult investigation. Xavier Lobo identified the body of the deceased as that of one Jan Mohamad, a tea stall keeper in the dock area and also showed the residence of the deceased in Goa Street, Fort, a mile away from the laundry. When officers visited this residence, they found a man, Mumtajali Hayat Mohamad, who claimed to be the servant of Jan Mohamad, in the house.

Mumtajali was questioned at length and this led the Police to several other witnesses including one Sitaram Jugal Kishore, a fruit stall keeper at Masjid Bunder Station, about a couple of miles away from the residence of Jan Mohamad.

This witness was the person who had last seen Jan Mohamad alive. Testimony of the various witnesses indicated that Jan Mohamad had left along with one Rajabali and was seen near Masjid Bunder Station at about 6 p. m. on January 8, 1954. Making inquiries at the Masjid Bunder Station the officers came across Sitaram Jugal Kishore, the fruit stall keeper. From him it was learnt that there were two others also—Ramsingh Fathesingh and Chotelal Hridya Narayan—who were involved in the case in some way.

The next step obviously was to trace Rajabali or any of the two hoodlums who were last seen with the deceased. Rajabali was traced by a patient and thorough investigation, in which several officers worked with untiring zeal. Systematic interrogation of Rajabali established that Rajabali had plotted and carried out the killing of Jan Mohamad along with the two others Ramsingh and Chotelal, who were hired for the occasion.

From his story as well as evidence gathered independently by the Police, the motive for the murder became clear. The deceased had owned two stalls in the docks, one of which he had let out to Rajabali on contract basis. After the first few instalments, Rajabali began failing in payments, and tired with his excuses, Jan Mohamad had forced Rajabali to pass promissory notes equivalent to the amounts due. They had exchanged hot words over the affair, and the disappointment that Rajabali could not dupe Jan Mohamad had turned into an intense hatred, which had motivated the crime.

Rajabali began to plot Jan Mohamad's death, and according to his statement, he went and brought the Rampuri spring knife from a shop in Null Bazar in Central Bombay. He then engaged the services of Ramsingh and Chotelal for the actual act, and then on the evening of January 6th went to Jan Mohamad with an invitation to go to Kalina for a drinking party. The unsuspecting Jan Mohamad agreed to this and accordingly they went to Masjid Bunder Station to get a train for Santa Cruz. By previous arrangement Ramsingh and Chotelal joined them there and together proceeded to Santa Cruz. After alighting they went to Kalina and through one Laxmibai procured illicit liquor. Rajabali, anxious to get his victim drunk, kept the supply of liquor flowing, and Jan Mohamad unsuspectingly drank himself into a state of absolute helplessness.

Rajabali and his two confederates then got into action. They led the insensible Jan Mohamad to an isolated paddy field and carried out the last act of the murder plot. While Rajabali and Chotelal held Jan Mohamad down, Ramsingh dealt the fatal blows with the Rampuri knife. After the deceased had sunk to his death, the murderers removed Jan Mohamad's coat and threw it (along with all other articles that might have led to his identity) into the creek. The Police, at the instance of Rajabali, went to the spot and recovered the coat which the suspect himself fished out of the water. It was found to bear the laundry mark "Fx/1436." It had knife-cut marks corresponding to such marks on the shirt found on the body of Jan Mohamad.

Inside the coat was a cigarette case which was later identified as Jan Mohamad's by his servants and relatives. This cigarette case also bore knife-cut marks on the lid. Chotelal, when questioned about his clothes, stated that it was Rajabali who had brought a dhoti and a shirt from somewhere for the use of Chotelal during the murder. Rajabali was interrogated on this point, and soon the police were in possession of this dhoti and shirt which had been borrowed by Rajabali from one Yasin Sattar. The shirt had blood stains when the Police took possession of it from Yasin.

Officers were detailed to track down Laxmibai and her husband of Kalina village, from whom the trio had procured liquor on the fateful evening. Through them the police located a parched gram vendor of Kalina, named Banslochan Shah, as well as one Harinath Jagannath, a Bidi shopkeeper from whom Rajabali had bought cigarettes just before the murder. The testimony of these witnesses turned out to be very important for the prosecution.

Ramsingh, the killer, on being questioned led the Police to one

A PATIENT INVESTIGATION

Kashinath Krishna at the Masjid Bunder railway station from whom he demanded and got a singlet and a 'gamcha' (piece of cloth generally worn round the neck by people hailing from northern India). The 'gamcha' and other articles suspected to bear blood stains were forwarded to the Chemical Analyser for examination, and the exhibits were certified as bearing human blood.

On the above circumstantial evidence, painstakingly gathered by officers-in-charge of the investigation, the three suspects were placed on a charge sheet before the Presidency Magistrate, Andheri, who committed them to Sessions for trial under Section 302 read with Section 34 of the Indian Penal Code.

The Session trial commenced on 11th November 1954 and terminated on the 17th of the same month. The special jury found Rajabali Kader unanimously guilty of the offence of murder. Chotelal was also found guilty on the same charge but by a divided verdict of 7 to 2. Ramsingh was found not guilty by a majority of 5 to 2. Rajabali and Chotelal were sentenced to transportation for life, and Ramsingh was acquitted.

The good detective must master the art of interrogation and the first essential is to gather all possible information about the crime before beginning the interrogation. The second is to understand the character of the person interrogated and to act accordingly. The method will vary according to the temperament and personality of the investigator. One will draw the witness out by his frank and friendly interest in all manner of things not even remotely connected with the crime. Another, by unanswerable logic, will force at last the hopelessness of further untruths is obvious. Many detectives, finding criminals eager to share the burden of their secret, believe that a paternal manner, a cup of tea and a cigarette work greater wonders than any form of brow-beating.

Scotland Yard—

Sir Harold Scott

The Howrah Robbery

S. K. Chatterjee,

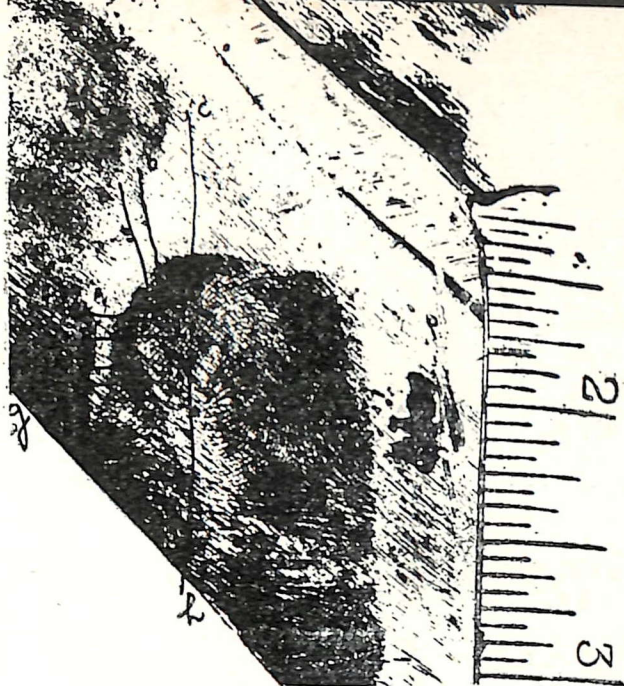
Finger Print Bureau, W. Bengal

WHEN any crime is reported, police officers and various technical experts visit the scene of crime to find out all possible clues and traces. The tendency nowadays is to attach much importance to the scientific aids which have acquired recent importance, such as ballistics, group comparison of blood, semen, saliva tests and so on, and to pass over the work of finger print experts as something which has been with us for over half a century. Yet the finger print expert is the number one at the scene of crime. He only works for a few hours and then fades out of sight. The clues he discovers in minute ridge details, covering even less than half a square inch in area, are an irrefutable proof of guilt of the perpetrator of the crime.

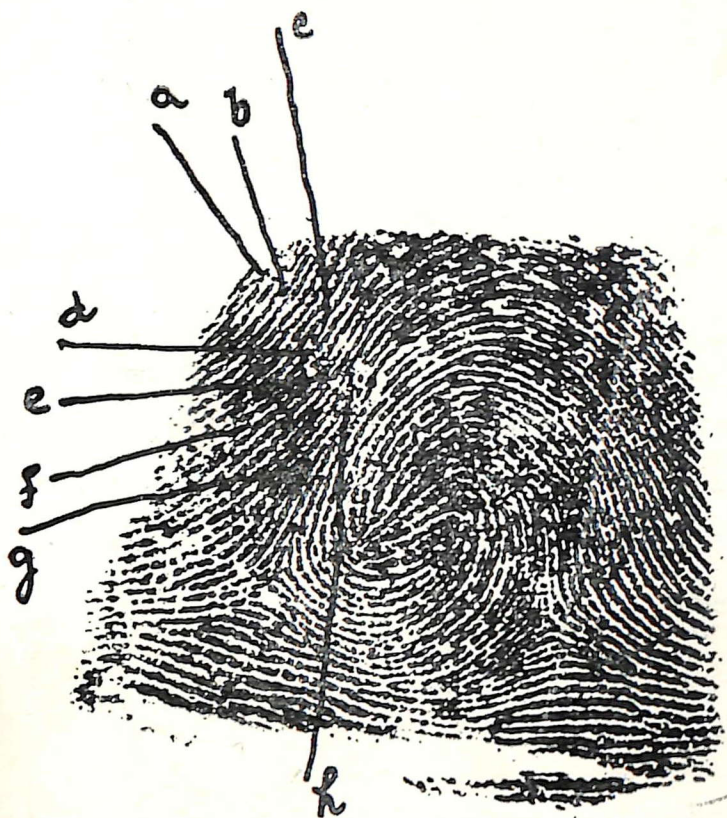
The case mentioned here is not an isolated one. Every day finger print experts do the eye-straining, arduous and monotonous task of identifying criminals from fragmentary chance impressions.

Howrah is an industrial town in West Bengal situated on the bank of the river Hooghly opposite Calcutta. The Grand Trunk Road runs through the heart of the town, and on it is a bridge called the "Chandmari Bridge" joining the northern and southern sections of the town. It was in the month of February 1954 at about 10-30 hrs. in the morning when the road was full of pedestrians and vehicular traffic was at its highest peak, that two 'durwans' of a local mill were going along the Grand Trunk Road with a bag containing Rs. 3,019 to a local bank to deposit the amount. As soon as they crossed the bridge, a young man dressed in khaki shirt and pyjama, who was walking by their side, overtook them, turned round, and suddenly whipped out a dagger and threatened to stab them. At the same time two other men, who were following them, hit both the durwans from behind, and snatched away the bag containing the cash. All this happened in the twinkling of an eye, and the three robbers ran away towards an alley close by.

When the durwans recovered from the shock and realized what



Chance print on Dagger



Specimen left thumb, print

had happened, they raised a hue and cry. At first the people on the road who saw the incident did not venture to catch the robbers out of fear. But when they saw the robbers running away, they chased them with determination.

On entering an alley, the robbers started throwing bombs to scare away the persons chasing them. In the hurry and excitement of the escape, the dagger which was in the hand of one of the robbers, dropped on the road. The robbers escaped through the lanes running in a zig-zag way, throwing bombs now and again to scare away the pursuers.

Then luck, which was so long in favour of the robbers, went against them. A bomb exploded accidentally, and the hand of one of the robbers was injured. The other two robbers, fearing that he may be apprehended, forsook the injured one, and took different routes of retreat. The injured one made his way through an alley, took shelter under a hydrant, and then painfully made his way out to escape from the area.

In the meantime an urgent report was sent to the Police station. Immediate messages were transmitted to all mobile patrols giving description of the accused persons as far as possible. The police arrived and joined in the chase, and thanks to the members of the public who had continued to chase the robbers, two of them were soon captured. The bag containing the cash, however, was not found. The captured robbers said it was with the third accused.

The two robbers did not disclose the name of the third accused, and gave false names and addresses. Finger prints were sent to the Bureau and they were traced to be Sita Kahar alias Biswanath Kahar and Basu Kahar, both having a previous record of convictions. Basu Kahar being a dangerous criminal was an externee from the town of Howrah.

A vigorous search for the third accused was continued in all directions. Enquiries in hospitals and dispensaries led to the arrest of two men who had injuries on their hands but they gave an account of the cause of the injury and their whereabouts at the time of occurrence of the crime, which were found to be true on verification.

From the dagger picked up from the scene of crime, a finger print expert was able to develop a partial finger print on the blade of the dagger. The finger print was photographed immediately, and checked with the specimen prints of Basu Kahar and Sita Kahar as well as

print records, but the identity of the chance print could not be established.

The police were very keen to trace the third accused and recover the cash and bills. Enquiries in all the known dens of bad characters did not reveal anything. Rewards were announced. Information was then received from a secret source that someone with a bandaged hand had been found to be moving in the evening close to a liquor shop in Kalabagan area. The police at once set up a watch on the shop. A man with bandaged hand was found to enter the liquor shop next day. He was arrested. Some cash was recovered from his possession. He too gave a false name but on reference to F.P.B. he was traced to be Sk. Jalil, who had a previous record.

Jalil pleaded that he knew nothing of the crime. It was not possible for the victims or other persons to identify him definitely as the incident had lasted only a few minutes. He was a veteran criminal and thought that he could not be put behind the bars for this crime as there was no evidence regarding his complicity in this case. The finger print on the dagger was checked with specimen prints of Jalil and found to tally with his left thumb. This was the only evidence against him, which corroborated the evidence of the injury on the hand, and established his identity. When he was confronted with this piece of evidence, he broke down and made a full confession implicating himself and the two others. He stated that he saw the durwans carrying cash bags to the bank every day, and thought he would make an early job of the robbery. He contacted local bad characters and picked up Sita Kahar and Basu Kahar as assistants. They went to the spot shown by Jalil to watch the durwans for two days and agreed to take part in the raid on equal terms. The next morning, they assembled and chalked out a plan of attack and retreat. Jalil agreed to bring some hand-made bombs to scare away the public in case they were chased after the crime. They fixed on a Monday so that the cash would be a collection for two days on the day of the crime. On Sunday they assembled again and made all preparations, and did a rehearsal of the crime. As soon as they saw the durwans on Monday morning they attacked them. It was his folly, he said, to have left finger impressions in an unguarded moment on the blade on the previous night while showing the dagger to his assistants.

The three accused persons were sent up for trial and were convicted under section 394 Indian Penal Code on the charge of robbery and sentenced to undergo six years' rigorous imprisonment each. Accused Jalil was further convicted under the Explosive Substances Act and sentenced to undergo 3 years' rigorous imprisonment.

A Robbery In Jammu

Lt.-Col. Baldev Singh Samyal

ON February 12, 1954, at mid-day, a robbery was committed in the house of Lala Shankar Dayal, Nazir of City Magistrate's Court, Jammu. The house is situated in a lane at a distance of about 10 yards from the main road. Two persons knocked at the door, which was bolted from inside, and told the wife of the Nazir that they were sent by the Nazir to bring his files, which he had left behind in the drawing room. The wife of the Nazir opened the door and went into the drawing room to get the files. When she turned her back, one of the robbers followed her, and the other bolted the door. In the drawing room the robbers asked her to surrender cash and jewellery. She tried to raise an alarm but was thrown down on the floor and one of the culprits muffled her mouth, while the other drew his revolver and threatened her with death if she made the slightest sound. She was then taken to the adjacent room, where the cash and the jewellery had been kept. She pleaded that she was prepared to hand over to them the cash and jewellery if her life were spared. She was relieved of 8 gold bangles, which she was wearing, by one of the robbers, and the other made a hurried search in the cupboard and the box room.

In the meanwhile the muffled cries and shrieks of the woman had roused the attention of a neighbour—one Pt. Sri Chand, a retired Judicial Officer of the State, who was residing in the adjoining house. This Officer had at first thought that it was a domestic quarrel and did not attach much importance to it, but later on he became suspicious and hurried towards the house of Shri Shankar Dayal. On reaching the house, he found it bolted from inside, and he, therefore, returned to the main road to get assistance from the passers-by. While he was returning to the lane again with some people, he found two persons coming out of the lane to the main road. He asked them to come with him into the house to help a woman. These persons, however, took no notice of Pt. Sri Chand, and went on towards the main road and then disappeared into the bye-lanes on the other side. On entering the house Pt. Sri Chand found Shrimati Kesri Devi, wife of Shankar Dayal in a prostrate condition, and learned from her that she had been robbed at the point of a pistol. Pt. Sri Chand then realised that the two persons, whom he had met

and asked for assistance, were actually the robbers. He immediately raised an alarm and arranged for the presence of Shankar Dayal, and also lodged a report at Police Station, Pacca Danga. The Station House Officer reached the spot almost immediately followed by the A.S.P. and the Supdt. of Police. All Police Stations in the city were alerted. The City Inspector took up the investigation.

The incident created great sensation and panic. Such incidents are rare in this part of the country, although they are not unknown to the big cities in the plains. Actually this daylight robbery was the first of its kind in the history of Jammu.

I was working in my office in the Secretariat and I got this information on the telephone shortly after 1 P.M. The seriousness and the urgency of the matter was quite obvious, and therefore, I hurried to the scene of occurrence. I gave a word of assurance to the people, who had gathered on the spot and who were very panicky and awe-stricken at such an occurrence, unknown to them before. It was quite clear that the case, if undetected, would not only damage the prestige and reputation of the Police, but also forfeit their confidence amongst the public.

It must be said to the credit of the City Inspector and the Station House Officer, Pacca Danga, whose knowledge of crime and criminals was good, that from the very start they were of opinion that this robbery was probably the work of the notorious outlaws—LAKHI and LAL SINGH, who were wanted in several cases, and were absconding. The City Inspector informed us that he had come to know from certain sources that Lakhi and Lal Singh had been seen only a couple of days before near Jammu City, and that he had even informed the Supdt. of Police about it, and was already on a look-out for them. Steps were then taken to cordon the whole of Jammu City and information was also sent to the Border Check Post at Lakhanpur. The Supdt. of Police, Kathua District, which adjoins the East Punjab, was alerted, and the Supdt. of Police, Gurdaspur, was also informed as also the Police at Pathankot and the Kashmir Trade Agent there. The Bus Stands in the city were closely guarded with a view to prevent the escape of these criminals out of the city in any of the buses. This having been done, all the notorious bad characters of the city were collected at the Kotwali and the City Police started interrogations. At the same time informers were spread in the city into almost every lane and bye-lane.

A Special Police Party was sent across the River Tawi into the wooded island there, which was suspected to be one of the hide-outs of robbers and thieves.

The prompt and planned action taken by the Police paid handsome dividends. It appears that finding all the possible escape routes guarded and the Police on the alert, the culprits could not escape out of the city during the day time. They, therefore, hid themselves in a house during the day and shortly after sunset when it was quite dark, they came out of the house and on to the road, which leads out of the city towards the College and the Canal Bank. As they were walking hurriedly on the road, they were seen by one of our men, who suspected them, and ran to the Thana and informed the Police that he had seen two people moving under suspicious circumstances on the road. The Supdt. of Police—Mr. J. N. Hashia, the ASP—Mr. D. R. Nanda, and the City Inspector, who were present at the Kotwali, immediately got into the waiting lorry and made a dash for the point given by the informer. Some of the Police personnel followed on foot. The culprits appeared to have got suspicious, and instead of following the main road, they took to the foot-path, which bifurcates from the main road into a nallah and then leads to a wooded hillock below the Silk Factory. The Supdt. of Police and the Asstt. Supdt. of Police with a few constables continued to drive on the main road towards the College with a view to intercept these robbers ahead somewhere near the canal bank. The foot party, however, gave a chase to the robbers along the foot-path. As soon as they noticed that they were being followed, they took to their heels, which confirmed the suspicion of the Police that they were in fact criminals and the Police gave them a hot chase. There was a regular race between the robbers and the Policemen in the darkness, during which some of the Policemen received injuries by stumbling and by getting entangled in barbed wire, but fortunately one of the robbers was wearing white clothes, and therefore, was quite visible even in that darkness and as such was not lost sight of. In that hot chase one of the robbers fired with his revolver at the Police party, but nobody was hit. The Police continued to chase them and as soon as one of them reached a point on the main road near the College, the Supdt. of Police with his Party, who was moving in the lorry, was on the spot. He stopped the lorry and rushed out along with the Asstt. Supdt. of Police and some police personnel. The robber with white clothes finding himself almost face to face with the Police made a turn towards the ditches adjoining the road and in the hurry he fell down, with the Asstt. Supdt. of Police and the Supdt. of Police all on him. He again fired with his revolver but it misfired and he was caught by the two with a revolver with three live and one misfired cartridges still loaded in it. The culprit had one of the golden bangles and 12 live rounds on his person at the time.

The following day was a day of great excitement in Jammu City.

Crowds of people gathered at the Kotwali to see the accused and there was a regular stream of visitors who wanted to have a look at him. The problem now was to find out the other fellow. It appears that in the darkness of night, when the Police gave a chase to these robbers, the second culprit—Lal Singh, managed to sidetrack the Police and hid himself in the bushes below the Silk Factory and later on he succeeded in getting out of the Police net spread round the city. Lakhi informed us that he might possibly be hiding in village Muthi, five miles from Jammu. A raid was organized but it was not successful. Efforts to locate him, however, continued, and on information given to the Police a second raid was organized by the City Inspector—L. Auytar Kishen Mengi in village Sohara about 8 miles from Jammu situated in the bed of river Tawi. The village was surrounded and Lal Singh, the second robber, was captured from a house in the village on the third day of the occurrence.

The people of Jammu heaved a sigh of relief, and needless to say, the morale of the Police received a well-deserved boost. There is no doubt that there was a great element of luck in the detection of this case, but this is a very good example of how prompt action pays. I am sure if the Police had not acted promptly in this matter, and if these robbers had not been chased with determination they may have been able to escape, and commit more crimes.

The case against the two accused was successfully prosecuted by the Police and the following sentences were awarded by the Sessions Judge, Jammu, on 8-2-1955 :—

- (i) Accused Lakhmi Chand was sentenced u/s 394/397 R.P.C. to 8 years' R.I., u/s 452 R.P.C. to 2 years' R.I., u/s 323 R.P.C. to 6 months' R.I. and ordered all the punishments to run concurrently.
- (ii) Accused Lal Singh was sentenced u/s 394/397 R.P.C. to 7 years' R.I., u/s 452 R.P.C. to 2 years' R.I., u/s 323 R.P.C. to 6 months' R.I. and ordered all the punishments to run concurrently.

These convictions were upheld by the High Court.

The Psychology of the Swindler

Edward Podolsky, M.D.

New York, U.S.A.

WHAT makes a person choose swindling as a way of life, as a means of gaining a livelihood, as a full time life's career? What are the mental and emotional factors that motivate the swindler? What makes him act the way he does? What makes him tick? What are the drives in his personality make-up that cause him to embark upon a type of behavior that most of us find antisocial?

For many years psychiatrists have been seeking the answers to these questions. They have learned some of the answers from a long series of studies on all kinds and types of swindlers.

For one thing, the swindler is a somewhat hysterical individual who derives a kind of satisfaction through living out a high social position, such as a nobleman, an army officer, a very successful business man, a professional man, a high government official. Another and more common type obtains gratification by tricking his credulous victims out of money and other possessions. For the most part, the swindler is intelligent, suave, glib, a well-met fellow, talkative and companionable. He is the victim of an exaggerated imagination, with a weak will to resist those impulses which lead him astray. Vanity, supreme egotism, uncontrollable wishful thinking, carry him away into a life of phantasy.

The swindler is successful in his work because he succeeds in reading the mind of his victim; he knows almost instinctively how to take advantage of his weaknesses. He feels that no victim could see through his schemes. All this is due to the tremendous egotism of the swindler. In addition, this feeling of infallibility arises because the swindler feels confident of his ability to influence victim's psychology. This is accomplished by dimming the common sense and judgment of the victim. The swindler's business is to stimulate the greed and acquisitiveness of his victim. This is done with such consummate skill that the victim's conscience, logic and judgment are overwhelmed. Every swindler is well aware of the fact that there is a little bit of larceny in everyone's make-up.

Let us examine the psychological constitution of the swindler more closely. The swindler always tends to be something more than he actually is. By assuming to be a man of high social position, a very clever financier, a nobleman, a high government official, he is able to gain the confidence of his victim. Also his charming, disarming behavior inspires confidence by firmness and self-assurance. Among the bag of tricks of the swindler is his ever-lasting optimism that the most obvious phony situation will turn out well for his dupe.

The swindler, unlike the normal individual, lacks the ability to enjoy his self-created success. He overdoes his triumph and gets bored with it. He is cynical and his attitude is remorseless. He cheats people out of their money and possessions because in his mind they asked for it. If a person is stupid enough to be taken in by him he certainly deserves his bad fortune, and the swindler is not going to worry about it or lose any sleep over it.

For the most part the swindler remains a swindler. He seldom turns to other crimes, such as burglary, robbery or murder. He usually abhors violence, which he regards as stupid. The swindler likes to live by his wits. He repeats his crime of swindling in different forms. Quite often he goes to great lengths to commit an ingenious and elaborate swindle. He loves his work and regards it as a mental challenge. The swindler usually has a good brain, but he uses it for anti-social purposes.

It is axiomatic that the swindler hates to work. He works only in order to gain the confidence of the people he is to cheat, and no longer than is absolutely necessary. He works not as a means of gaining a livelihood, but as a requisite for his schemes of cheating. As far as he is concerned "only suckers work".

Another characteristic of the swindler is that he is incorrigible. He never learns. He keeps on swindling in spite of good advice and prison sentences. Swindling has become a way of life with him; it is in his blood.

In the technique of the swindler, secrecy, mystery and intricacy are made good use of to achieve his ends. In many cases involving wildcat schemes promising high returns, the very audacity of the swindler and his implied invincibility are sufficient to dupe and render them gullible. Even among the hard-headed business men a plan which is sufficiently scientific or intricate has a dulling effect upon their judgment. Science, racial prejudice, belief in an impos-

sible individual, finery and surface culture, etc., often act as a substitute for the human wish to get something for nothing. Who does not want to get something for nothing? Is not this the very reason that swindlers are so successful?

The swindler uses a form of psychological approach akin to seduction. What the swindler manages to do is to offer an outlet for the greed of his victim. Wishes and impulses known to be unethical or even criminal are released under the fascinating personality of the swindler.

The swindler is able to gain control of the conscience of his victim. In this way he is able to take advantage of the fact that almost everyone is on the lookout for a big financial killing, a quick and easy profit. It has been found that most of the dupes of the swindler are moralistic. Law-abiding citizens may fail to complain to the authorities because they realize that they themselves are not entirely free of guilt. The swindler knows this only too well. That is why he is able to continue his career as a swindler, often with very little interference.

A criminal, as a rule never possesses will-power nor can he be said to be always in his right mind. That is why the shameful thought in his mind is so quickly converted into a wicked-deed. But no sooner has the crime been committed than repentance begins to gnaw in his heart like a serpent and the man will die not because of the crime he has committed, but because he has destroyed what is best in him and what still entitles him to be called a human being.

Fyodor Dostoyevsky

Examination of Fired Shells in a Dacoity Investigation

Shiam Narain, Uttar Pradesh

SCIENCE is not a short cut to the detective ability of a Police Officer, but scientific clues if carefully collected and analysed, lead to valuable inferences, and open new avenues of investigation in criminal cases. This proposition holds good not only in solitary and sporadic crimes but is far more effective in serious offences occurring periodically. Unfortunately all investigating officers do not notice how much help can be given to them if clues are systematically collected and sent for examination. The chances of getting useful information are few if the operations of a gang take place in a bigger area covering two or three states, and the states do not co-operate with each other in forensic science work.

The suppression of a very daring gang of dacoits known as "Jhanda Singh gang" which operated in the States of Delhi, Punjab and north-western districts of Uttar Pradesh, was the result of the untiring efforts made by police officers of these states. The members of the gang were all Rai Sikhs and most of them were previous convicts. In every dacoity committed, they used .303 ammunition lavishly, with occasional use of .12 bore cartridges. Invariably they wore khaki clothes and committed dacoities at dusk or the early hours of night. They always left a large number of fired shells at every scene of crime. In several cases murders were committed. The investigating officers collected the fired shells found by them in the course of inspection of scenes, but several of them made no further attempt to follow up and find out what the shells could say.

The Police of Budaun district, however, sent 20 fired shells of .303 on 2.12.50 for comparison in the laboratory with similar cartridges said to have been fired in some dacoities in district Rampur. The Superintendent of Police, Rampur, was requested to send the fired shells of his district. In the meantime fired shells of different dacoities of Shaharanpur and Bijnor districts were also received in the laboratory for determining which cases were linked with each other. Up to this time only Rampur and Budaun, the two bordering districts suspected the presence of one common gang, and Bijnor and Saharanpur

police suspected another for their offences. There were two fortunate coincidences when examination in the laboratory was being carried out. The fired shells of dacoities of Saharanpur and Bijnor and those of Rampur and Budaun were received within a short period of time. Secondly, one unit of Rai Sikh dacoits was arrested in Moradabad district and a rifle of .303 calibre, three smooth bore country-made .303 pistols, and one country-made pistol of .12 gauge, together with a large quantity of stolen property were recovered from their possession. The fire-arms found with these culprits were also sent to the laboratory, and as a result of comparison it was discovered that some fired shells of Budaun and Rampur districts, had been fired from one of the .303 pistols. In the dacoities of Rampur all the recovered firearms were identified. Identification of some cartridges of Budaun with one of the firearms gave the clue that some members of this very unit were responsible for the dacoities of Rampur and Budaun. Another important link was also discovered—some fired shells of Budaun district which could not be tallied with the firearms recovered at Moradabad had been fired from two other .303 rifles, with which the shells from Saharanpur and Bijnor tallied. In this way the laboratory examination revealed the following facts which were not known to the investigating staff :—

1. Some or all members of the gang of the dacoities of Rampur and Budaun were common, that is, they belonged to one parent organisation or were all the same.
2. Two rifles of .303 were used in dacoities of Budaun, Saharanpur and Bijnor. Consequently some members or all belonging to the gang responsible for these offences were the same.
3. The dacoits arrested in Rampur dacoities had a very strong link with the culprits of Bijnor and Saharanpur as well.
4. The remaining portion of the gang, still at large, was equipped with at least two rifles of .303 calibre, and
5. The members of the unknown gang at large were probably Rai Sikhs.

This information was flashed to all the districts which were victimized by this gang, and officers of the states of Punjab, Delhi and U. P. were requested to keep a look-out for them. The operations of the gang continued, and so did the investigations by the police forces of three states. The Investigating officers patiently sent fired shells recovered from a series of dacoities committed in the districts of Karnal, Delhi, Saharanpur, Bulandshahr, Meerut, Bijnor, Muzaffarnagar and Dehradun and, with the exception of the cases of Dehradun district,

the use of the same two definite rifles and consequently a prediction of a common gang was communicated to the investigating staff. No other evidence to connect the complicity of the criminals in all these offences was possible. The patience and forbearance of the Police officers at last bore fruit, and the Station officer of Police Station Narela, Delhi, succeeded in rounding up the gang in Delhi. The two predicted rifles were recovered from the possession of Jhanda Singh, the leader of the gang. The second prediction that the gang was of Rai Sikhs was also confirmed. They were put up for identification for all the dacoities with which they were connected in the laboratory a year earlier. The two rifles recovered from the possession of Jhanda Singh were identified in eleven cases under sections 395/397 and 396 Indian Penal Code, of Karnal, Delhi, Meerut, Bulandshahr, Muzaffarnagar, Bijnor and Saharanpur.

The following lessons may be useful for guidance in handling similar cases in future :—

1. The number, calibre and make of fired shell left at scenes of different crimes furnish valuable information in the preliminary stage about the complicity of a common gang and the number and type of weapons that they possess.
2. The examination of cartridges in the laboratory reveals the number of fire arms of each type used in a particular offence, and the use of common weapons in different offences confirms the presence of a common gang.

CIGARETTE STUBS LEAD TO ARREST Burglar Traced

By A Staff Reporter

A large number of cigarette stubs left behind led to the undoing of a cat-burglar who had otherwise made a clean getaway, with Rs 22,000.

When a shopkeeper of Narayan Dhruv Road reported the theft on Monday, the only clue the police had was the large number of stubs left behind by the culprit.

Going over the records to find criminals who were known to smoke when engaged in a burglary, they decided to question Usman Razak, who was said to have 10 previous convictions.

He was traced and so was the missing cash.

"Times of India"

Dated 14-9-55

The Use of Infra-Red and Ultra-Violet Light and Colour Blind Emulsions in Police Photography

V. A. Belgamkar

ALL modern scientific methods of investigation are based on good photography, and it is therefore essential that every investigating officer should know what can be achieved by special photographic technique.

What I propose to describe are infra-red, ultra-violet and litho-line films. What do they do? How can they help in forensic photography? How should they be used and when?

Infra-red and ultra-violet are not lights in the true sense of the word but waves or radiations which are part of the great electromagnetic spectrum. There are also longer and shorter waves or radiations than ultra-violet or infra-red. Radio waves are beyond infra-red, and X-rays are beyond ultra-violet. Beyond these are gamma and cosmic rays.

Our eyes are only sensitive to white light and sensitive to those prominent waves of light which combine to produce white light. Human eyes are blind to longer and shorter waves of infra-red and ultra-violet.

When sun rays pass through water drops or a thin white cloud, we see a colourful rainbow on the horizon. Among those colours, beyond the visible red, are longer invisible rays called infra-red and beyond the visible violet are short waves called ultra-violet. If we pass a sunbeam through a prism we can see the different colours which form white light. These colours bend while passing through the prism and the degree to which they bend depends upon their wave length. Longer waves are red and shorter waves are violet.

Even though the human eye is blind to detect these radiations, photographic plates and films can record these wave lengths.

All photographic plates, films and papers are sensitive to ultra-violet but not the infra-red.

Special plates and films sensitive to infra-red are available with Messrs. Kodak Ilford and Gevaert firms. Infra-red sensitive material is also sensitive to blue and violet visible light and therefore, while taking a photograph on infra-red films or plates red filter Wratten 25 or Kodak 87, 88 or 89 is used over the Camera lens to absorb all visible blue and violet lights and the picture is taken of the effect in pure infra-red radiations.

An outstanding quality of infra-red is that it reflects or transmits coloured material in a manner bearing no relations to the colour of the material. It is this particular quality which is mostly used in photographic record of erased, over-written, burnt, charred or colour-splashed exhibits or washed-out laundry marks and blood stains, etc.

It is not possible to tell whether infra-red photography will help in a particular case or not, because real useful infra-red radiations are beyond the range of human vision.

Infra-red and ultra-violet are agents that sometimes can be used to reveal evidences not visible to the naked eye.

Ultra violet rays possess the power of exciting a glow in many substances exposed to them. The intensity and the colour of this glow varies with the nature of the substance. Substances to be examined are exposed in the dark in the path of the visible ultra-violet rays and become visible and coloured. Fluorescence can be seen by the naked eye and photographed. Photographs are taken by reflected ultra-violet and fluorescent-light method.

In taking photographs by reflected ultra-violet no visible radiation must be permitted to reach the photographic film or plate and, therefore, a filter is required at either the light source or the lens. If the Wratten No. 18A is placed over the lens, the subject can be photographed in normal room light.

In photographing objects by ultra-violet fluorescent light method the light source must be screened with an ultra violet transmitting filter and exposures must be made in a totally darkened room. Wratten No. 2B, which does not transmit ultra-violet rays but freely transmits all the fluorescent light from the subject is necessary over the camera lens. Super panchro press type B Film is recommended for use for such types of photographs.

It is wise to make a visual examination with ultra-violet light first. If anything appears by fluorescence, then a photograph can

be made by fluorescent technique. If nothing appears visually, then proceed to try further ultra-violet and infra-red photographic techniques.

If nothing shows by either method, then try High Contrast Colour Blind material recently introduced in Litho works named "Kodalith" or "Gevaert Litho Line" films. These colour blind emulsions are ideally suited for reflected ultra-violet photography.

For forged handwriting and type-writing individuality, indentations, emphasizing the heavier sedimentations of ink pigments around the edges of the characters, contact photography of watermarks, worn out and almost illegible pencil writing where density and contrast is required, all these can be photographed with litho-type film which gives most successful results over any other type of method and material now available in this field. The function of forensic photography is not only to record the conditions accurately but to differentiate, separate and bring out latent facts and for this purpose the wide use of colour blind emulsion is recommended.

Photography in forensic science has made great progress during the last 10 years and it plays a major role in tracking and convicting criminals. Recently the Kodak Co. has introduced the new type of heat or light sensitive cell which is 10,000 times more sensitive than similar devices now in use. The cell has its peak of sensitivity in the invisible heat waves of the near infra-red. It is called "Electron-Detector". With this device it is possible to trigger a camera or burglar alarm and thus make a still or motion picture on newly-introduced 16 mm. films sensitized to faster infra-red films almost in complete darkness.

Today we stand on the threshold of a new era in investigation. Modern photographic techniques can record in one way or another every tiny scrap of evidence necessary to bring the criminal to justice.

So long as there are morally delinquent parents, there will be criminally delinquent youths. Delinquency, like charity, begins at home, and home is where it can best be cured.

H. Montgomery Hyde

Police Notes From Abroad

Juvenile Delinquency :

Juvenile delinquency is a police problem only as it increases the burdens of every police force in America. But the vast increase of juvenile crime is not the fault of the police, nor can it be cured by police measures.

Juvenile crime is a symptom of a diseased society. The fact that it is on the increase in all social classes and in every kind of community, at a time when the American standard of living is the highest in human history contradicts those who think it can be cured by slum clearance or more playgrounds, desirable as such measures are.

But slums and poverty are not the causes of juvenile crime. It rages in middle class suburbs, slumless country towns, and publicity supported housing projects. In hardly a case reported in the press has the crime of a minor been committed because of physical needs. Children steal but not because they are hungry. They murder, but rarely for money.

The best modern mental hospitals treat their patients as children in a nursery. The treatment is kind, courteous, but absolutely firm. The patient learns immediately that he must obey ; that father (the doctors and nurses) knows best ; and that there is not the slightest chance of escaping or circumventing the prescribed routines and disciplines. Only when the patient gets it through his crazy head that he must be submissive to order and discipline can he begin to get well which simply means that eventually he may be able to control himself.

For over a generation we have been progressively rearing children who have never been trained to obey their elders—whether these are parents or teachers. Yet no education, moral or intellectual, is possible except under discipline, involving in the first line deportment, which initially requires obedience.

Children are not naturally civilized. They have to be civilized by the exercise of authority, requiring them to do this and to refrain from doing that. But the trend of child training has been against the cultivation of any inhibitions whatsoever. An uninhibited society is a barbarous society ; an uninhibited personality is crazy. That is

what I mean by associating the increase of juvenile crime with the increase in adult insanity.

No one who does not love children can train a child. Love, kindness, sympathy, understanding are necessary ingredients of all training. But, conversely, only a saint can love a child who is a self-willed and savage little tyrant. The down-right cruelty of many parents toward their children is often the result of frustrated inability to cope with them because they never mustered the courage to say a firm "No"—and make it stick when the children were small.

A child who does not recognize his father's, mother's or teacher's authority will never recognize any authority, including the authority of the law. The first law is the law of the home. The lawless early environment of the child is the cause of his later delinquency—whether he is brought up in a tenement, a garden villa, or a castle.

The Canadian Police Gazette.

Human Relations Training For Police :

One of the most serious problems confronting the police organization is the prevention and control of violence by mobs. Consequently we seek to equip the officer in training with an understanding of the elementary facts in crowd formation and mob psychology. Beginning with the end-product of mob violence and destruction, we trace the inevitable course of racial and religious bigotry, false rumours, unemployment, overcrowding, segregation, and agitation that result in the tensions so often found in heterogeneous populations. Many of the factors involved are of course beyond our control as policemen, and only as citizens of an enlightened community can we participate in the attempt to solve them. However, the trainee should understand that every assemblage of people is a potential mob. The experienced policeman well knows that even the most casual crowd without any unity of purpose, can become a dangerous mob under certain circumstances. The officer himself may be the immediate cause of mob violence by his tactlessness or unnecessary handling or abuse. In making an insulting reference to his prisoner's race or nationality, he might even transform an admiring group gathered to watch him effect a good arrest, into a sullen and unfriendly crowd—or worse.

Lt. George McManus,
New York Police Department—
Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and
Police Science (U.S.A.).

The National Police Fund :

The recent publication of the annual report of the National Police Fund has prompted a reader to ask us what the Fund is and how amounts of the grants from it are decided. This query has probably been echoed by many of our young readers, and an account of the origin of the Fund and of the way it is administered may be of interest to them and should help to make them realise that indirectly they all have a hand in the management of the fund. The original capital of the Fund came from a public subscription organised by "The Times" shortly after the General Strike of 1926 as a mark of gratitude to the Police for their loyalty and for the way in which they maintained order and helped the general public in circumstances of great difficulty. There was a remarkable response to the appeal made by "The Times", and it was decided that the money subscribed should be funded and that the income derived from it should be applied to the benefit of successive generations of Police Officers. The Fund's capital now amount to approximately £ 270,000 and the annual income of about £ 9,400 from this sum is available for distribution to Police Forces and for General Purposes after administrative expenses have been met.

Notes and Comments—
Police Review. (U.K.)

Some Weak Links in Police Communications :

From time to time we hear a hardened "outdoor" member of the Service comment that his is "actual" Police work while ours in communications is not, really.

One might say in answer to this observation that Police work is really a mosaic ; an intricate combination of knowledge, initiative, records and resources which, properly co-ordinated, form a formidable pattern.

Its potential may remain dormant for days. Then without fanfare or consideration for night or day the urgent situation suddenly develops. It cannot be handled by the man on the beat, the detective and his mate, nor the crew of a single patrol-car. This situation demands the prompt assembly of the pattern by a medium. In Police work this medium is radio and telephone communications.

Senior Constable G. W. Canacott,
Wireless Section, New South Wales—
The Australian Police Journal.

Police Methods :

The press in a number of countries has for some time reported that certain police officers have made use of illegal and even inhuman methods to obtain confessions. The public is naturally and particularly influenced by this type of statement which is very often distorted or untrue. Nevertheless, it is true to say that in some rare cases police officers have been guilty of acts of brutality which their superiors and the vast majority of their colleagues have deprecated, no matter in what country they happened.

The repetition of such reports in the press has come to persuade the public that such procedures are commonly used by the police or gendarmerie in all countries, who have no means of defending themselves against such campaigns, even when they are not based on fact. It is not sufficient that police chiefs and the great mass of the rank and file who disapprove of such illegal or inhuman acts should be indignant at their sullied reputation. It is for this reason that I am taking the liberty of expressing a word of warning to all those officials and police officers who have anything to do with criminal investigation. A questioned suspect, it should be remembered, has the perfect right not to answer and even to lie, according to some legislations. It is most important that every investigator should be fully aware of these principles. This knowledge will avoid any spontaneous reaction in the face of something which they suppose to be a flouting of their authority or at least a hindrance in the way of the execution of their duty. The way of criminal investigation is full of obstacles. There are one of the things which make it so interesting.

Today there is hardly a country in the world where the police cannot avail themselves of technical aids to investigation, not to mention criminological science in general. I remember, in 1909, when I was starting to learn police technique, I studied the works of Niceforo, Hans Gross and Reiss. I accordingly drew the attention of my older colleagues to the 'new methods'. My beginner's enthusiasm and juvenile ardour revolted against their scepticism. It was only after the first world war that police science schools were established in all civilized countries. After attending these courses, even those who had shown very little enthusiasm at the beginning over teaching which upset their empiric methods, were very soon forced, possibly in spite of themselves, to use their recently acquired knowledge. The results were extraordinarily good. Very soon there was quite a competition, not only between police officers of the same country, but between the police forces of different countries, as to who could be

more "scientific". Today the criterion by which the efficiency of police forces is judged is the importance they attach to the use of scientific methods in criminal investigation. In other words, empiricism is doomed. It also means that those who use brute force are rightly accused and found guilty by the public of both cowardice and slackness. Is there any reason why the members of a legal organisation should not consider such individuals to be sadists or incapable of performing their duties correctly? One single case of this type in any country is commented on by the world press and all policemen suffer the consequences. For various reasons, the resultant ill-feeling towards the police continues to grow.

F. E. Lowmace,
President of the I.C.P.C.
Honorary Inspector-General
in the Ministry of Justice, BRUSSELS—
International Criminal Police Review.

Public Co-operation :

That the English police command public approval there can be no doubt. It is impossible, indeed, to watch a policeman on traffic duty or controlling a crowd on a public occasion without acknowledging the general respect in which he is held. The reason for this public esteem is to be sought in a combination of circumstances. The efficiency, bravery and integrity of the police are not least among the contributory factors. But the main factor has been the policeman's sense of fair play and his ability, through his human touch and his unflinching sense of humour, to secure the co-operation of the man in the street. Confident of general public support, he finds his duty to secure law observance is much simplified.

The Public and the Police—
Supdt. Leslie James,
British Transport Commission Police—
The Police Journal (U. K.).

Women Police :

Women police are employed in a number of countries today and experience has shown the importance of their role in the supervision of public morals and in the protection of children and minors, and the valuable part they are called upon to play in cases where women are drifting from habits of promiscuity into prostitution. Their services are also of value in assisting stray or abandoned girls under age who

are likely to fall prey to procurers, and in drawing the attention of organisations and authorities to particular cases.

International Review of Criminal Policy.
(United Nations).

Crime & Education:

The opinion put forward by E. de Greeff, stating that the great majority of criminals are more illiterate than the general population, appears to be correct.

Lombroso's statement to the effect that education civilises also seems to be unreservedly acceptable.

So the facts appear to support the mixed theory. Admittedly education helps thieves and habitual criminals, but it acts as a great deterrent to arson, sexual offences and murder. Consequently, from a criminological point of view, its advantages considerably outweigh its drawbacks, since, socially speaking, a decrease in crime directed against the person and morality is of more importance than an increase in offences against possessions.

J. Pinatel—
International Criminal Police Review.

It is a part of an investigating officer's primary duty to study the approach of the judiciary to proof in criminal trials. Most of the judges have been at one time or other, defence counsel. They have a shrewd eye to the lacuna in the prosecution evidence. Naturally, therefore, they approach police investigation with suspicion. They also dislike to convict on circumstantial evidence unless it is cast-iron. If trained in civil law, a judge is apt to demand scrupulous consistency in oral testimony in every detail instead of a general convergence of evidence towards an inference of guilt.

K. M. Munshi

JUDICIAL DECISIONS

M. M. Thapar,
Punjab Police.

H. N. Rishbund and another Appellants

V.

State of Delhi Respondent

1955 Cri. L. J. 526 (Vol. 56, CN 165)

IN this case, two points arose for the consideration of their Lordships of the Supreme Court. (1) Is the provision of the Prevention of Corruption Act 1947, enacting that the investigation into the offences specified therein shall not be conducted by any police officer of a rank lower than a Deputy Supdt. of Police without the specific order of a Magistrate, directory or mandatory? (2) Whether and to what extent the trial following upon an investigation in contravention of this provision is vitiated?

The salient facts of the case are that the appellant Rishbund was the Asstt. Development Officer (Steel) in the office of the Director-General, Ministry of Industry and Supply, Govt. of India and the appellant Inder Singh was the Assistant Project Section Officer (Steel) in the office of the Directorate-General, Ministry of Industry and Supply, Government of India. They along with some others entered into criminal conspiracies to obtain for themselves as for others iron and steel materials in the name of certain bogus firms and that they actually obtained quota certificates, on the strength of which some of the members of the conspiracy took delivery of quantities of iron and steel from stockholders of these articles. The first information reports in these cases were laid in April and June, 1949, but permission of the Magistrate under section 5(4) of the Prevention of Corruption Act 1947, for investigation as against the public servants concerned, by a police officer of a rank lower than a Deputy Superintendent of Police, was given in March and April 1951. The charge sheets in all these cases were filed by such officers in August and November, 1951 i.e., subsequent to the date on which permission as above was given. But admittedly the investigation was entirely or mostly completed in-between the dates when the first information was laid and the permis-

sion to investigate by an officer of a lower rank was accorded. It appeared from the evidence taken in this regard that such investigation was conducted not by any Dy. Superintendent of Police but by officers of lower rank and that after the permission was accorded little or no further investigation was made.

To determine the first question it was felt necessary to consider carefully both the language and scope of the section and the policy underlying it. Their Lordships consequently referred to the scheme of the Code of Criminal Procedure as it relates to the investigation of cognizable cases, the permissibility for an officer in charge of a police station to depute some subordinate officer to conduct some of the steps in the investigation, the policy behind the Legislatures making most of the offences relating to public servants, as such, non-cognizable and the effect of the qualified removal of this protection from the public servants, in so far as it relates to the investigation of offences of corruption comprised in the Act, by making them cognizable. Their Lordships also examined if S. 156(2) Cr. P. C. could cure the irregularity of an investigation by a person not so empowered under the Prevention of Corruption Act, as S. 5(4) and proviso to S. 3 of the Act may be in substance and in effect in the nature of an amendment of or proviso to S. 156(1) Cr. P. C. Reference was also made to the fact that some of the learned Judges of the High Courts have called in aid sub-section (2) of S. 561 Cr. P. C. by way of analogy. Their Lordships came to a clear conclusion that S. (5)4 and proviso to S. 3 of the Act and the corresponding section 5-A of Act 59 of 1952 are mandatory and not directory and the investigation conducted in violation thereof bears the stamp of illegality.

In dealing with the second point their lordships observed that a defect or illegality in investigation, however serious has no direct bearing on the competence or procedure relating to cognizance or trial. No doubt a police report which results from an investigation is provided in S. 190 Cr. P. C. as the material on which cognizance is taken. But it cannot be maintained that a valid and legal police report is the foundation of the jurisdiction of the court to take cognizance. In this connection reference was made to the language of S. 190 Cr. P. C. which is in contrast with that of other section of the group of sections under the heading "conditions requisite for initiation of proceedings" i.e., S. 193 and 195 to 199 Cr.P.C. and S. 537 Cr.P.C. which could cure the effect of cognizance on an invalid police report which would be in the nature of an error in a proceeding antecedent to the trial.

It was concluded that if cognizance is in fact taken, on a police

report vitiated by the mandatory provision relating to investigation, there can be no doubt that the result of the trial which follows it cannot be set aside unless the illegality in investigation can be shown to have brought about a miscarriage of justice. That an illegality committed in the course of investigation does not affect the competence and the jurisdiction of the court for trial is well settled.

—:o:—

Nanak Chand

V.

State of Punjab

Appellant Respondent

1955 Cri. L. J. 721 (Vol. 56, CN 209)

In this case the point of law before their Lordships of the Supreme Court was whether a person charged with an offence of murder read with S. 149 I.P.C. could be convicted for murder and sentenced under S.302 I.P.C. when he was not specifically charged with that offence.

In this connection their Lordships examined the provisions of S. 149 I.P.C. to consider as to whether this section creates a specific offence or merely provides for constructive guilt similar to S. 34 IPC. Reference was also made to S. 236 & 237 Cr. P.C. and S. 535 and 537 Cr.P.C. in this context.

It was observed that S. 149 postulates that an offence is committed by a member of an unlawful assembly in prosecution of the common object of that assembly or such as a member of the assembly knew to be likely to be committed in prosecution of that object and declares that in such circumstances every person, who was a member of the same assembly at the time of the commission of the offence, was guilty of that offence. Under this section a person, who is a member of an unlawful assembly is made guilty of the offence committed by another member of the same assembly in the circumstances mentioned in the section, although he had no intention to commit that offence and had done no overt act except his presence in the assembly and sharing the common object of that assembly. Without the provision of this section a member of an unlawful assembly could not have been made liable for the offence committed not by him but by another member of that assembly. Therefore when the accused are acquitted of riot and the charge for being members of an unlawful assembly fails, there can be no conviction of any of them for an offence which he had not himself committed.

There is a clear distinction between the provisions of S. 34 & 149 and these two sections are not to be confused. The principal element in S. 34 is the common intention to commit a crime. In furtherance of the common intention several acts may be done by several persons resulting in the commission of that crime. In such a situation S. 34 provides that each one of them would be liable for that crime in the same manner as if all the acts resulting in that crime had been done by him alone.

There is no question of common intention in S. 149. An offence may be committed by a member of an unlawful assembly and the other members will be liable for that offence although there was no common intention between that person and other members of the unlawful assembly to commit the offence provided the conditions laid down in the section are fulfilled. Thus if the offence committed by that person is in prosecution of the common object of the unlawful assembly such as the members of that assembly knew to be likely to be committed in prosecution of the common object, every member of the unlawful assembly would be guilty of that offence, although there may have been no common intention and no participation by the other members in the actual commission of the offence.

It was concluded that S. 149 IPC creates a specific offence while S. 34 does not, and that a person charged with an offence read with S. 149 IPC cannot be convicted of the substantive offence without a specific charge being framed as required by S. 233 Cr. P. C. By framing a charge u/s 302 read with S. 149 IPC against an accused, the Government indicated that it was not charging him with the offence of murder and to convict him for murder and to sentence him under S. 302 IPC was to convict him of an offence with which he had not been charged.

—: o :—

Paddurang & others

V.

State of Hyderabad
Appellants Respondent
1955 Cri. L. J. 572

PENAL CODE (1860) S. 34 APPLICABILITY AND SCOPE— NATURE OF EVIDENCE OF PRIOR CONCERT

In the case of S. 34 it is well established that a common intention presupposes prior concert. It requires a pre-arranged plan because before a man can be vicariously convicted for the criminal act of another, the act must have been done in furtherance of the common intention of them all. Accordingly there must have been a prior

meeting of minds. Several persons can simultaneously attack a man and each can have the same intention to kill, and each can separately inflict a separate fatal blow and yet none would have the common intention required by the section because there was no prior meeting of the minds to form a pre-arranged plan. In case like that each would be individually liable for whatever injury he caused but none could be vicariously convicted for the act of any of the others ; and if the prosecution cannot prove that his separate blow was a fatal one he cannot be convicted of the murder however clearly an intention to kill could be proved in his case. The partition which divides their bounds is often very thin, nevertheless, the distinction is real and substantial and if overlooked will result in miscarriage of justice.

The plan need not be elaborate, nor is a long interval of time required. It could arise and be formed suddenly, as for example when one man calls on bystanders to help him kill a given individual and they, either by their words or their acts assent to him and join him in the assault. There is then the necessary meeting of the minds. There is a prearranged plan however hastily formed and rudely conceived. But prearrangement there must be and premeditated concert. It is not enough, to have the same intention independently of each other, e.g., the intention to rescue another, and if necessary to kill those who oppose.

It is true, prior concert and arrangement can, and indeed often must, be determined from subsequent conduct, as for example, by a systematic plan of campaign unfolding itself during the course of the action which could only be referable to prior concert and prearrangement or a running away together in a body or a meeting together subsequently. But the inference of common intention should never be reached unless it is necessary inference deducible from the circumstances of the case.

But to say this is no more than to reproduce the ordinary rule about circumstantial evidence, for there is no rank of evidence for this class of case. At bottom it is a question of fact in every case and however similar the circumstances, facts in one case cannot be used a precedent to determine the conclusion on the facts in another. All that is necessary is either to have direct proof of prior concert, or proof of circumstances which necessarily lead to that inference, or "the incriminating facts must be incompatible with the innocence of the accused and incapable of explanation of any other reasonable hypothesis."

Amrit Singh Appellant

V.

State of Pepsu

1955 Cri. L. J. 865 (Vol 56, CN 254)

The important point for decision in this case was whether sanction under S. 197(1) of the Code of Criminal Procedure 1898 was necessary for prosecuting the accused under S. 409 I.P.C.

The salient facts of the case were that the appellant (accused) was a Sub-Divisional Officer in the Public Works Department, Pepsu and was on the material dates, in charge of certain works at a place called Karhali. It was part of his duties to disburse the wages to the workmen employed in the works, and procedure usually followed was that he drew the amount required from the treasury, and paid the same to the employees against their signatures or thumb impressions in the monthly acquittance roll. In the roll for April, 1951 one Parma was mentioned as a *Khalasi* (menial servant) and a sum of Rs. 51 shown as paid to him for his wages, the payment being vouched by thumb impression. The case for prosecution was that there was, in fact, no person of the name of Parma, that the thumb impression found in the acquittance roll was that of the accused himself, that he had included a fictitious name in the acquittance roll with intent to himself draw the amount, and that by this expedient he had received Rs. 51 and misappropriated the same.

There has been considerable divergence of judicial opinion on the scope of S. 197(1) Cr. P.C. The question has lately been the subject of consideration by the highest courts in this country and the Privy Council, and the position may now be taken to be fairly well settled.

Their Lordships of the Supreme Court referred to the leading rulings on the point, viz., *Hori Ram Singh v. Emperor*, AIR 1939 FC and *H. H. B. Gill*. The King AIR 1948 PC. 128 and also other rulings which followed the Privy Council decision and summed up the result of the authorities in the following terms :—

It is not every offence committed by a public servant that requires sanction for prosecution under S. 197(1) Cr. P. C. nor even every act done by him while he is actually engaged in the performance of his official duties so that, if questioned, it could be claimed to have been done by the virtue of the office, then sanction would be necessary; and that would be so, irrespective of whether it was, in fact, a proper discharge of his duties, because that would really be a matter of

defence on the merits, which would have to be investigated at the trial, and could not arise at the stage of the grant of sanction, which must precede the institution of the prosecution.

It was further observed that even when the charge is one of misappropriation by a public servant, whether sanction is required under S. 197(1) will depend upon the facts of each case. If the acts explained of are so integrally connected with the duties attaching to the office as to be inseparable from them, then sanction under S. 197(1) would be necessary, but if there was no necessary connection between them and the performance of those duties, the official status furnishing only the occasion or opportunity for the acts, then no sanction would be required. The result is that whether sanction is necessary to prosecute a public servant on a charge of criminal misappropriation, will depend on whether the acts complained of hinge on his duties as a public servant. If they do, then sanction is requisite. But if they are unconnected with such duties, then no sanction is necessary.

On the facts of the case it was held that the accused received the sum of Rs. 51/-/- alleged to have been misappropriated as Sub-Divisional Officer, and he admitted receipt of the same. Then it was his duty to pay that amount to the Khalasi Parma and take his signature or thumb impression in acknowledgement thereof. The accused did claim to have paid the amount to Parma, the acquittance roll recorded the payment and there was in acknowledgement thereof a thumb impression as against his name. If that appeared on the face of the roll was true, and whether it was true or not was not a matter relevant at the stage of sanction—then the acts with which the accused was charged fell within the scope of his duties, and could be justified by him as done by virtue of his office. Clearly, therefore, sanction was required under S. 197(1) Cr. P.C. before the accused could be prosecuted under S. 409, and the absence of such sanction was fatal to the maintainability of the prosecution. The conviction was therefore quashed.

Awards For Gallantry

POLICE MEDAL

Shri Lakshmi Nath Pandey,

Constable No. 1002, District Police, 24-Parganas, West Bengal

ON the 4th August 1954 at about 11 a.m. Constable 367 Ram Prasad Limboo of the 2nd Armed Police Battalion, West Bengal, while boarding M. L. Punarbhaba at Sambhunagar, Police Station, Sandeshkhali, District 24-Parganas, from a country boat, fell into the river in full uniform and with a rifle in his hand. Constable Limboo did not know how to swim. Following a hue and cry Constable 1002 Lakshmi Nath Pandey of the 24-Parganas district, jumped into the tidal river infested with sharks in complete disregard of his own safety and succeeded in rescuing the drowning constable who was being carried away by the strong current of the river in an unconscious state. Constable Lakshmi Nath Pandey had to struggle in the water against the swift current for sometime to recover the drowning constable. The place was 20/25 cubits away from the banks and the river there was 15/16 cubits in depth. After rescuing the constable, he again plunged into the river and after prolonged efforts succeeded in recovering the lost rifle risking his life for the second time.

Constable 1002 Lakshmi Nath Pandey showed conspicuous gallantry and cool courage in saving the life of a fellow constable in utter disregard of his own safety.

INDEPENDENCE DAY AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

A. The President's Police and Fire Service Medal

1. Shri Amandra Keloth Kunhiraman Nambiar, I.P., Deputy Inspector-General of Police (*Officiating*), Andhra.
2. Shri Baburao Chunilal Shah, I.P.S., Deputy Commissioner of Police, Bombay.
3. Shri Shashadhar Majumdar, I.P.S., W. Bengal.

B. The Police Medal

1. Shri Kondamudi Sitaramiah, Inspector of Police (*Officiating*), Andhra.
2. Shri Upendra Nath Gogoi, Inspector of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Assam.
3. Shri Kali Kanta Hazarika, Sub-Inspector of Police, Assam.
4. Shri Nihar Kumar Mukherji, Superintendent of Police (*Officiating*), Bihar.
5. Shri Narayanswamy Iyer Rama Iyer, I.P., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Northern Range, Bombay (now Inspector-General of Police, Saurashtra).
6. Shri Vaidyanath Sami, Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Bombay.
7. Shri Bhimangowda Mudigowda Patil, Inspector of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Belgaum, Bombay.
8. Shri Frederick Victor Arul, I.P., Deputy Inspector-General of Police (*Officiating*), Madras.
9. Shri Kuruppath Damodaran Nair, District Superintendent of Police (*Officiating*), Madras.
10. Shri Vappure Periaswamy Doraiswami Mudaliar, Inspector of Police (*Officiating*), Madras.
11. Shri Govinda Naidu Raghavalu, Head Constable No. 63, Special Branch, Criminal Investigation Department, Madras.
12. Shri Jia Ram, I.P., Deputy Inspector-General of Police (*Officiating*), Administration, Uttar Pradesh.
13. Shri Ajoy Kumar Dey, Inspector of Police, Calcutta.
14. Shri Sambhudas Chatterji, Inspector of Police (*Officiating*), Criminal Investigation Department, West Bengal.
15. Shri Shankar Singh Mohan Singh, Head Constable No. 5930, Criminal Investigation Department, Crime Branch, Hyderabad City.
16. Shri Keralapura Basavappa, Assistant Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Bangalore, Mysore.
17. Shri Kumsi Huchu Raya, Inspector of Police, Bangalore North, Mysore.
18. Shri Gundlupet Venkatappa, Inspector of Police, Mysore.
19. Shri Ramdayal Singh, Madhya Pradesh Police.
20. Shri Sachindra Nath Mukherjee, C. I. D., W. Bengal.
21. Shri Narayan Mangesh Palekar, Bombay State Police.
22. Shri Sushileswar Mukherjee, Deputy Superintendent of Police (*Officiating*), Special Police Establishment, Calcutta Branch,

All India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognisable Crime	Rioting	Offences Relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide not Amounting to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping & Abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	4,773	328	3	2	128	8	2	21
Assam	4,079	209	1	9	76	32	...	70
Bihar	14,680	500	6	33	171	57	20	85
Bombay	16,841	222	8	...	381	49	13	167
Madhya Pradesh	14,036	291	20	2	160	35	15	81
Madras	13,948	430	4	17	212	30	10	78
Orissa	5,334	127	9	3	76	17	3	20
Punjab	3,808	52	4	4	90	32	3	71
Uttar Pradesh	11,806	625	11	31	318	202	32	173
West Bengal	13,933	936	5	6	107	51	6	156
Hyderabad	5,497	173	2	...	140	20	9	32
Jammu & Kashmir	651	...	4	...	21	...	...	18
Madhya Bharat	4,651	64	1	1	126	71	1	70
Mysore	3,049	50	...	3	47	21	10	14
Pepsu	1,100	4	1	...	27	8	...	18
Rajasthan	4,191	185	2	...	72	26	5	101
Saurashtra	1,845	40	1	2	20	8	...	14
Travancore-Cochin	1,812	131	2	13	54	22	...	7
Ajmer	255	2	...	...	4	1	...	3
Bhopal	473	19	...	...	9	2	...	9
Coorg	122	3	...	...	2	...	...	2
Delhi	2,689	20	11	1	8	3	2	41
Himachal Pradesh	376	5	...	...	4	2	...	6
Kutch	316	18	...	...	5	3	1	3
Manipur	213	14	...	1	2	1	...	14
Tripura	265	18	...	...	2	1	...	6
Vindhya Pradesh	1,087	14	...	1	17	3	...	10
A. & N. Islands	42	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	1,31,872	4,480	95	129	2,280	705	132	1290

for Quarter ending 31-3-1955.

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	THEFTS										
	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and accessories	Fire Arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
14	19	751	55	98	43	287	91	11	3	...	1,571
92	42	1,175	38	54	5	87	91	30	6	...	980
482	192	4,864	100	85	153	232	352	15	5	1	3,639
146	448	2,588	444	722	207	355	413	152	8	...	6,058
27	127	2,741	293	301	8	383	213	17	6	1	6,413
23	56	1,469	236	375	70	642	190	15	6	3	4,328
16	54	1,165	54	67	52	141	85	4	1	...	1,578
3	33	813	69	84	21	165	114	8	4	...	793
246	122	3,520	378	439	525	561	723	83	41	...	2,960
213	222	2,833	263	256	221	200	488	241	7	2	5,618
99	120	1,340	82	128	88	188	119	12	1	...	1,275
16	19	210	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	145
79	52	1,263	62	60	4	90	309	3	35	...	1,428
5	16	534	58	96	98	138	100	12	...	...	1,090
3	7	137	27	11	5	32	32	2	...	...	136
21	99	1,268	64	46	6	405	81	4	5	3	703
4	33	297	45	38	20	36	19	...	1	...	378
5	24	223	9	37	1	16	8	2	...	...	274
...	...	77	4	1	1	10	12	...	...	...	101
5	12	205	14	5	...	13	28	...	5	...	153
...	1	21	...	7	...	3	...	1	1	...	53
1	9	330	90	65	7	14	346	2	4	...	754
3	11	84	8	20	...	5	...	...	...	...	72
2	11	86	6	8	1	20	...	1	...	...	88
...	...	27	8	9	...	18	4	2	1	...	37
12	8	84	2	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	50
20	22	427	12	2	1	23	12	1	...	...	217
...	1	3	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	24
1,537	1,760	28,535	2,421	3,016	1,537	4,064	3,831	618	140	10	40,916

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. II No. 3

January 1956

CONTENTS

A Chain of Forensic Laboratories in India	<i>V. R. Kher, I.P.</i>	1
Belbad Colliery Dacoity	<i>N. S. Mukharji</i>	4
Operation Bijli	<i>S. C. Misra, I.P.</i>	10
✓ The Prime Minister's views on the services	...	16
A Square Deal For Criminals ...	<i>S.C. De Chowdhury</i>	20
The Motive Was Disgrace ...	<i>Ram Paras Singh</i>	24
International Criminal Police Commission	<i>B. N. Mullik</i>	29
Chembur Child Murder	<i>S. P. De'Souza</i>	34
Human Sacrifice	<i>S. V. Garde</i>	40
Crime in India 1954	...	47
The Drum Murder Case	<i>I. Sobhanadri Naidu</i>	53
Police Notes from Abroad	...	60
The Hand that Fired the Gun ...	<i>Shiam Narain</i>	65
The Third All India Police Duty Meet 1955	<i>G. K. Handoo</i>	67
Awards	...	74

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. II No. 3

JANUARY, 1956

EDITORIAL

As we had expected, the article "Science and its place in the detection of crime" received much attention in the States of India.

The general reaction among investigating officers was that the theory part of scientific investigation was accepted by everyone, but practical steps were not being taken to make it possible for investigating officers to obtain the help of experts in supporting their cases. It was not fair, they contended, that the investigation of crime should be done without scientific aids as it weakened cases, and resulted in criticism of the investigation.

Among senior officers, the general reaction was that the practical application of science to investigation was tied up with sanctions, allocation of funds, appointment of scientific experts, and other questions which would take time.

It was clear, however, that in all the States of India, steps were being taken to obtain the help of experts in investigations.

It is wrong to expect that such help would immediately simplify the investigation of cases. Every investigating officer, as in the past, would have to depend primarily on his hard work and ability to present the

case properly, but scientific aids will undoubtedly help the investigator in supporting his case with strong evidence, which would have been overlooked otherwise.

We trust that another article by Mr. Kher on "A chain of forensic laboratories in India" will help in the planning of laboratories that are projected in the States.

Editor

A Chain of Forensic Laboratories in India

V. R. Kher, I.P.

The views expressed in my article "Science and its place in the detection of Crime" (The Indian Police Journal Vol. II No. 2) have been widely discussed in State police forces, and I have now been asked to state how the practical difficulties of scientific investigation can be resolved in a vast country like ours.

Although a decade back, responsible police authorities were highly sceptical of the utility and practicability of applying scientific methods of investigation in Indian conditions, opinion is gradually veering round, and there are few who would question the wisdom of this step today. The main arguments against the establishment of forensic science laboratories have been the financial implications of the change, and the difficulty of making scientific means available to remote parts owing to the vastness of the country. In the first place, it must be pointed out that the cost of a forensic laboratory is not prohibitive. In fact, a laboratory can be started in quite a modest way. Anyone who has been to some of the forensic laboratories in Europe is impressed by the simplicity of the equipment and apparatus, even though the laboratories have been working for several years, and were much smaller when they were opened. Cost is only a fetish, and whatever be the cost the money has to be found, because the success of the police in a democratic country depends in very large measure on the extent of public co-operation and goodwill. Adoption of the new technique will in its wake bring such a fund of public goodwill that it will more than compensate the expense involved in setting up these laboratories.

The problem is as to how the practical application of science to investigation can be worked out. The establishment of one forensic laboratory at the capital of each State will not serve the purpose due to the large area to be covered. There are three possible ways of tackling the problem, and it would be helpful to discuss the merits and demerits of each solution :

- (i) **Procuring the help of science laboratories in the State wherever they exist—**

Each State has Science Colleges—conveniently located in different

regions—and examination of exhibits could be arranged on payment of honorarium to Scientists or on a job basis. The scheme would be very economical, but there are two main defects. The teaching and research work of the institutions may be dislocated due to frequent appearance in courts, and the experts may not be able to give a useful opinion particularly in cases like examination of hair, grain, dust and wood which need close study and sampling.

(ii) **Establishment of a full-fledged laboratory at the State capital and a chain of small laboratories at each district headquarter—**

The laboratory at the State capital should have a distinguished scientist as the director, and a physicist, a chemist, a botanist and a mineralogist. The equipment of the laboratory would not cost much. Each district headquarter should have a modest laboratory with one scientist who should be a qualified physicist and chemist. He could examine most exhibits encountered in police work and could refer exhibits which he is unable to examine to the State laboratory. The merit of this scheme is that it would bring the benefits of science within easy reach of all police stations. The drawback of the scheme, however, would be the expense, which may not be commensurate with the results achieved in the first few years. Moreover the scientist at the district headquarter of backward areas may not get adequate work and experience, and his opinion, therefore, may not carry sufficient weight. The standard of examination at the headquarters of different districts may also vary considerably depending on the personality of the scientists in charge.

(iii) **Establishment of a full-fledged laboratory at the State capital and laboratories to serve a group of districts—**

In addition to the laboratory at the State capital as mentioned in the above para, each laboratory at the regional headquarter should have one physicist and one chemist in charge. Exhibits to be examined by a botanist and mineralogist are not very common and could be sent for examination to the State laboratory. If the need for these is felt, they could be posted at the regional laboratory at a later date. This scheme would be undoubtedly more expensive than the first scheme; but it has distinct advantages in as much as the scientists will have time to appear in courts and will be able to specialize in Police Science and keep samples of various articles for comparison. The regional laboratories which would serve a group of 4 or 5 districts would get sufficient exhibits and would be kept fairly busy.

This scheme would be more economical than the second one and better results would accrue.

A careful analysis of the merits and drawbacks of all the possible solutions leads one to the conclusion that the establishment of a full-fledged forensic laboratory at the State capital and modest laboratories at regional headquarters would best serve the present needs. In certain States, e.g., Bombay, attempts have been made to establish a criminal record office at the headquarter of each district and particulars of criminals are recorded on crime cards so as to facilitate easy reference. Name index, deformities index, property index and method index (modus operandi system) cards are entered in separate cupboards. The system is apparently based on the Criminal Record Offices at regional headquarters in U.K. As criminals do not usually confine their activities to the borders of one district, and as property crime is invariably committed by the same criminals in a group of neighbouring districts, a criminal record office at the regional headquarter instead of the district headquarter would yield much better results. Property crime is usually inter-linked in a group of neighbouring districts. In the State of Madhya Pradesh, for example, property crime is usually found to be inter-connected in the following regions :—

- (i) Nagpur, Wardha, Balaghat, Bhandara, Chhindwara and Chanda.
- (ii) Raipur, Bilaspur, Drug, Raigarh, Sarguja and Bastar.
- (iii) Jabalpur, Sagar, Mandla, Hoshangabad, and
- (iv) Amravati, Akola, Yeotmal, Buldhana, Khandwa and Betul.

If Criminal Record Offices are established at Nagpur, Raipur, Jabalpur and Amravati, and if at these centres small forensic science laboratories are also set up, the activities of inter-district criminals would be kept under check and crime would be well investigated.

To a large extent the use of microscopic evidence and scientific methods depends on the scene of the crime being left undisturbed. To this end vigorous propaganda would have to be carried on, in order that curious spectators may not destroy valuable evidence due to ignorance. It would also be necessary to introduce intensive courses of instruction in the method of looking for and preserving microscopic evidence, so that all the officers who are called upon to undertake investigation of offences realize the value of a scientific method of investigation. More than anything else the investigating officers should know the requirements of the scientists and should be made to appreciate the vast potentialities of Science as an aid to investigation. From the experience I have had in imparting knowledge on the subject to young officers, I find they are enthusiastic about these ideas and would apply them successfully.

Belbad Colliery Dacoity

N. S. Mukharji,

West Bengal Police.

ON 28th February 1949, the West Bengal C.I.D. was put to a rigorous test. The West Bengal Assembly was in session and the police budget was the main target of the opposition. The day before, the Dum-Dum Basirhat Raid by members of the Revolutionary Communist Party of India (Rebel Group) had startled the country, and produced a sense of apprehension and insecurity. On the next day, at Belbad in the Raniganj Coal-fields area, crime again raised its defiant head; the victim being a business magnet connected with one of the leading personalities in the Assembly.

Belbad Colliery is situated in the rural areas about ten miles from Raniganj in the district of Burdwan. The senior partner of the colliery, Srigopal Goenka, lived with his family in a spacious bungalow attached to the colliery. A marriage was to be performed in a few days, and several relations had arrived for it with costly silks and jewellery, while in the house also, a large collection of expensive articles was prepared for the wedding.

A little before dusk, on the 27th February 1949, Goenka's bungalow resounded with the noise of gunfire and exploding bombs. A large gang of dacoits broke into the house through the back door, and before the inmates could know what was happening, the gangsters took up positions on the roof, in the yard and other parts of the house and started firing indiscriminately. Some of them had rifles and pistols, while others threw bombs. The whole house and the neighbourhood was completely overawed. The owner of the house and his family were manhandled, and received injuries. When an inmate tried to ring up the police, he found that the telephone wires had been cut. The dacoits, who seemed to know the house, went straight into the room where the iron safes were kept. One dacoit demanded the keys from the owner of the house at the point of a sword, and his grandmother who had the keys had to surrender them to save her grandson's life. The dacoits made a good haul, worth more than a lac of rupees, of which Rs. 10,000/- was in cash and the rest in jewellery. Goenka's cousin, Tejprakash Chamaria, managed to slip out of the

house, and got into a jeep to rush to the police, but the dacoits spotted him, and hurled a bomb at the car which caused injuries to him, and put the car out of commission.

The firing and explosions had been heard in another colliery at some distance, and people there telephoned Jamuria Police Station that something wrong was going on at Belbad. Before the Police could arrive on the scene, the gangsters had made a complete getaway.

The police seized two pair of shoes and some clothes left by the dacoits along with other articles. Goenka's statement was recorded and treated as the First Information Report and the investigation was started.

News of the crime reached Calcutta by telephone and added to the sensation created on the public mind by the news of the Dum-Dum Basirhat Raid which had already been taken up by the Intelligence Branch of the C.I.D. The Belbad case too was allotted to the C.I.D., at a time when all their men and energies were directed at another important investigation.

The next day, the West Bengal C.I.D. detailed me to take up the investigation. I was at that particular juncture engaged in enquiries about the activities of an inter-State Punjabi gang operating in the industrial belt of Asansol and Dhanbad, within which Belbad also lies. It was obvious that another new and more formidable gang had appeared, and this challenged my claim that I had un-earthed the dacoit gang operating in the area, and put it behind bars.

There were no clues in the case, except the two pairs of shoes, the cartridges and the particles of the exploded bombs left on the spot, and the peculiar circumstances of the crime. The shoes had mud-stains. The mud was like silt-mud of the river Hooghly. The bomb-shells collected from the spot presented a curious feature. There were unfinished raw jute fibres inside them. Both these suggested that the bombs were made in the jute mill area near Calcutta by the side of the river Hooghly. The time chosen by the culprits presented a significant factor to be reckoned with. It was in peculiar contrast to that chosen by local criminals who generally select the late hours of the night as a safeguard against identification, and also because they have only a short distance to cover in retreat after the occurrence. All this led me to the conclusion that criminals of a very daring nature, hailing from distant places, had committed this crime; while the firearms, the firing at a jeep, and the disconnection of the telephone, indicated the presence of expert criminals of cities like Calcutta, or

its suburbs, in this daring dacoity. In addition it was clear from the start that the perfect planning of the occurrence indicated that the dacoits had among them persons who had exact knowledge about the place where the treasure was kept. I reasoned out carefully all the implications of the case, and came to the conclusion that the criminals were North-Indians operating from a centre near about Calcutta in the vicinity of the river Hooghly and some jute mills, and that they had some local contact in the neighbourhood of the place of occurrence.

Now I must mention that the technique of investigation differs with each individual officer, according to his aptitude and personal bent. The detective of fiction can hardly ever be found in real life. You never find in any police force the man who broods for hours over motives and human character, and produces a simple solution from his arm-chair to a complicated mystery. Apparently he only has the duty of pointing out the suspect. That, as everyone knows, can be fairly easy. My own experience is that a police investigation requires a good intelligence system, more than anything else. I am aware that younger men to-day prefer to decry our older techniques, and often misapply them. But the fact is that few of them know how we worked out cases. Nine times out of ten, the successful investigating officer is the man who knows how to get information. Like a radar aerial the man on a case turns from this way to that, anxious to get that bit of gossip, rumour, or disclosure which will help him to detect the case. It is not as if he merely pushes a switch and all the news comes to him. He spends a good deal of time and energy in building up a system, and in training himself to look for information in the correct places. It means much hard work, much patience, and, one very great asset is a desire to help and be of service to the people. That man gets the most trust, and in consequence the most information, who is friendly, dependable, and wants to serve others. To him comes the heaven-sent bits of news which lead to detections, because the basis of his success is a belief among his friends (informants can be such a misleading word) that he will honour their confidence, and make use of it for the benefit of the people.

I confess (and in fact I am rather proud of it) that many of my detections have been primarily based on good intelligence. Every endeavour of mine, when working on a case, has been to stimulate the channels of information. One disadvantage, that a C.I.D. officer faces in this, is that he does not have the benefit of a long previous stay in the area, which would help him to win the confidence of the people. He comes to the spot at a time people have become wary of him. He, therefore, has to exert harder to secure their confidence. In

this respect a good S.H.O. can be a help. But unfortunately there are few S.H.Os who constantly strive at winning the support of the inhabitants of their jurisdiction. The S.H.O. who succeeds, soon achieves a reputation as a detective and a sound police officer, and is quickly promoted to the rank of Inspector; where the peculiar faculty of making friends and getting information is less useful, and often withers and dies because an Inspector is commonly supposed by certain superior officers to be a fault-finder, rather than a detective.

Working on the available clues that I had in the Belbad case, I directed my enquiries at finding out the dens of North-Indian criminals in the area, and it was soon that a "friend" informed me of his suspicions against a man named Banta Singh who had worked formerly at Belbad Colliery, and knew the lay-out of Goenka's bungalow, and all about him, and lived at Kajora about five miles away, where shady characters, mainly Sikhs, from Calcutta used to visit him and stay with him from time to time. I thought that an unexpected visit to Banta Singh would be useful.

Banta Singh at first posed as the most innocent man alive, but after several reassuring conversations, he began to name some of the visitors to his house from Calcutta. He named one Sher Singh, and his uncle Teja Singh, and he promised to show their dens in Calcutta. It was vaguely hinted that they had a gang at Calcutta which operated in the coal-fields of Dhanbad and other industrial areas near Calcutta. Personal descriptions of Sher Singh and Teja Singh were secured from him. The thin stream of informations so far obtained met an abrupt end, as Banta, while on his way to Calcutta to show the dens, cleverly gave a slip to us and disappeared. Not being able to depend upon Banta Singh, I strove hard to open up a new source of information. In Calcutta, I arranged simultaneous raids on two places. One was in Chitpur area in Calcutta, and the other in Naihati about 24 miles from Calcutta, both in the proximity of jute mills and the river Hooghly. At Chitpur, Teja Singh with Hazara Singh and a few other suspects were arrested. Some rifle cartridges and a part of a pipe gun were seized from the house. But Sher Singh who had a burn-mark on his palm was not found. It was presumed that Banta Singh had given him the tip to get away.

We then dashed to Naihati in a fast car. It was at 4 o'clock in the morning when our car was passing the Naihati Railway Station that my eyes fell upon two Sikhs sitting disconsolately on a bench outside a tea-shop by the road-side. The wily Banta Singh, who had promised to take the police to Sher Singh and then given him the tip, was one of them. We promptly took both of them into custody.

The second Sikh had a burn mark on his palm. In a way not intended by him, Banta Singh had at last brought the police to Sher Singh.

A few days later, Sher Singh made a confession before a magistrate at Barrackpore, disclosing his complicity in the Belbad Colliery dacoity, but mentioned names which were false. He was still playing a dodge with the police, and tried to screen his accomplices and protect the stolen property.

A report was received of the arrest at Gomoh Railway Station, of a notorious Punjabi criminal called Lala Harbans with Rs. 800/- in cash, and a quantity of new clothes, four days after the Belbad dacoity. Lala had been released on bail after this arrest, which was under a minor section of the Railway Act, for alighting on the wrong side of the platform and travelling without a ticket. Information was given to me that Lala Harbans belonged to Sher Singh's gang. Acting on this, we went to Jharia where the Lala was found selling *Pakora* in front of a Cinema Hall, and taken into custody. When confronted with the others, Lala made a confession before a magistrate at Dhanbad. He confessed that he took part in the Belbad Colliery dacoity and 14 other dacoities and implicated Sher Singh and some other persons whose names had been suppressed by Sher Singh in his confession. At Lala's request, his mistress, a Cutchi woman, produced stolen property of the Belbad case and several other cases.

The two prisoners, Lala Harbans and Sher Singh, were detained in two different jails and I visited them in turn. After this arrest, Sher Singh and Lala Harbans began to vie with each other in supplying further information to the police regarding the Belbad Case. As already stated, they were segregated from each other, and the police had independent and separate lines on them. But the lines were made to cross-connect with each other at desired intervals.

Sher Singh led the police to a deserted place near the Idgah at Murgasole in Asansol town from where four live bombs buried there were recovered. These bombs being surplus after the Belbad Dacoity were buried by Sher Singh during their retreat. Sher Singh also pointed out a spot near the Tullah Bridge in the precincts of their Chitpur den, and on digging there, a pistol, live cartridges and a pair of costly diamond ear-rings, belonging to Goenka of Belbad, were found.

Then Lala Harbans began to take the police to different jewellery dealers in Calcutta one after another. The dealer's books disclosed

the sale by Lala Harbans, one Gurbachan Singh and one Gulzar Singh, of molten gold and silver shortly after the Belbad crime. The criminals had taken precautions to melt the stolen ornaments and thus to destroy incriminating evidence against them. But the signatures in the books of the shops for the transaction were proved by the Hand-writing Expert to be of Lala Harbans and of Sher Singh, who signed as Gulzar Singh, and of Gurbachan Singh, another associate of Sher Singh. The dealers also identified the three of them.

Next came the turn of Sher Singh. Sher Singh took us to five other jewellery dealers in Calcutta and evidence was obtained to prove that Sher Singh had sold a huge quantity of molten gold in various lots shortly after the crime. In another jewellery shop a valuable pearl necklace sold by Sher Singh was found and produced by the dealer. The receipt for this sale bore the signature of Sher Singh. The necklace was unmistakably identified.

Following some other clues, we went to Gurdaspur district in Punjab (I) and arrested one Mada Singh and one Harnam Singh from whom a valuable wrist watch was recovered. The wrist watch was later identified by Goenka, and also by Messrs. Hamilton & Co. jewellers of Calcutta.

Gurbachan Singh, whose signature appeared in the jewellers' books, was traced and arrested from a workshop at Behala in the southern suburbs of Calcutta. Some cartridges and parts of guns were recovered from his possession on search of his workshop.

About the same time Sher Singh also pointed out one of his dens at Howrah and on search of his locked room, two rifles, a pistol and some cartridges and a part of a pipe gun were recovered. This part dovetailed into the part of the pipe gun which had been seized from the Chitpur den.

Sher Singh finally gave a statement before a magistrate narrating in detail the activities of his gang in 45 dacoities in different districts of Bihar and West Bengal. Immediate enquiries in pursuance of this confession led to the arrest of all other members of the gang.

In identification parades held in Asansol Jail for the Belbad Case, all the six culprits *viz.*, Sher Singh, Lala Harbans, Gurbachan Singh, Mada Singh, Hazara Singh and Harnam Singh were identified.

A charge-sheet was submitted on 21-10-1949 against all the accused. The Sessions trial terminated on 28th July 1950; all the culprits being sentenced to various terms of imprisonment ranging from 4 to 7 years.

OPERATION BIJLI

S. C. Misra, I. P.

SOON after I took over charge of the Northern Range of Uttar Pradesh in January 1950, I was faced with the task of dealing with the dacoit gang of Rishipal and Ram Bharose. This gang had already secured notoriety in districts Badaun and Shahjahanpur of the Northern Range, Fatehgarh of the Southern Range, and Etah, Aligarh and Bulandshahr of the Western Range. These districts border one another, and comprise mostly of the ravinous area of the river Ganga, which has always been a good hiding place for dacoits.

The gang was known to have five main members who were fully armed. As is usual with such gangs, when they required more men, local criminals were invited to join in individual crimes, but generally the five operated without outside help. The gang was led by Rishipal Thakur of district Etah and Ram Bharose Sonar of district Fatehgarh. Both of them had escaped together from District Jail, Etah on the night between 23rd and 24th May 1949. Rishipal was an undertrial in a robbery case, while Ram Bharose was serving a sentence of 14 years rigorous imprisonment for dacoity. Other members were Chhabram Singh Thakur of district Etah (who had absconded after murdering his cousin), Kalicharan of Badaun, and Kashiram of Shahjahanpur. The gang had committed several dacoities and murders including the murders of two Constables, and had thereafter taken to kidnapping for ransom. Several individual and joint efforts of the Superintendents of Police of the districts concerned had proved abortive in breaking up the gang.

In view of the rapidly increasing crime committed by the gang, the Inspector General met some of the Superintendents of Police concerned while he was camping at Etah, in order to take stock of the situation. This was followed by a bigger meeting at Lucknow on the 28th of April, at which the Deputy Inspectors General of the three ranges and their Superintendents of Police were present. It was decided that a large-scale drive should be organised against the gang with the help of the Provincial Armed Constabulary, which is a semi-military force in the State, the Wireless Telegraphy Section and the District Executive Force. I was ordered to direct the opera-

tions with my headquarters in district Badaun. The date for the commencement of the drive was fixed as 5th May. The time for preparation was indeed very short as a lot of planning and organizational work had to be done before we could go into action. The task was made all the more difficult as secrecy had to be maintained for obvious reasons. The newspaper correspondents were eager to get any news, true or exaggerated, regarding this gang, and to keep them at bay was a real problem. Another meeting with Superintendents of Police was imperative to work out the details, and I decided to have it on the 1st of May.

One night before the meeting, as I tossed about in bed, turning over in my mind the possible plans of action, it suddenly occurred to me that the operation that we were going to launch should have an attractive name for it. This I thought was necessary not only for facility of reference, but also for giving a dramatic touch to our work. Searching for a name, my mind wandered, and an insignificant film that I had seen came back to me, which had the electrifying name "Bijli". At once I decided to adopt it. "Operation Bijli" it would be. I discovered later that the villagers who had come to know that the operation was called "Bijli", were intrigued at the sight of wireless sets and thought that they had to do something with the name of the operation. The name 'Bijli' caught on very well, and in an amusing, dramatic way helped to get all ranks interested in it.

We met on the 1st of May as scheduled. After poring over maps and much loud thinking and argument it became clear that we had only two courses of action open to us. We could either take up simultaneous combing of the entire area where the gang was known to operate, or organize an intensive combing of a selected area, and then pass on to other areas for similar action. There was no definite information about the presence of the gang in any particular locality. The gang had recently committed several crimes on the borders of Badaun and Etah districts, and it could be presumed to some extent that the gang would not leave that area unless disturbed. We discarded the first course of action, as it would have meant wide dispersal of forces, and any effective supervision or guidance would have been impossible. We decided to take up the second plan; to comb out intensively a selected area on the Badaun-Etah border, and tightening the ring as the operation progressed. This plan would be given a trial for a week, changes being made according to intelligence received during the operation. An area of roughly 800 square miles was selected for the operation, which fell mostly in Badaun district to the north of the Ganga, and parts of Etah and Farrukhabad districts to

the south of the river. Other districts were required to provide stops at suitable places (as in a tiger beat) to intercept the gang, in case it attempted to escape out of the net.

Troops for the operation from the Provincial Armed Constabulary consisted of 8 platoons for district Badaun, and 2 platoons each for districts Etah, Fatehgarh and Shahjahanpur. Although the area selected for combing did not fall in Shahjahanpur, it seemed to us that the most likely route of escape for the gang would lie through this district. Each platoon of the Provincial Armed Constabulary consisted of about 36 men, and therefore the 14 platoons given to us worked out to about 500 extra men. An equal number of men were provided by the districts from their reserves, with the result that there were about 1000 men taking part in the operation. Parties were made out in section strengths of 12 each. An attempt was made to make each party self-sufficient with motor vehicles, signal pistols and binoculars. To each section of the Provincial Armed Constabulary was attached a Civil Police Sub-Inspector and a Constable to help them in going about the area, dealing with the public, and collecting intelligence. All the men were armed with .303 rifles. Officers carried revolvers or 12 bore shot guns. Shot guns were considered more useful for the operation, and Sub-Inspectors were encouraged to carry their private guns. Each party was also provided with a map in the scale of 2 miles to one inch showing the area of operation. A large number of copies of the maps of the area were made out and distributed to the officers and parties. As many Thomson Carbines and electric torches as could be collected were thrown into the operation.

The area of operation consisted of the Ganga 'khadar' with no roads of any kind. There were a few village cart tracks, on which a motor vehicle could ply with difficulty. The crops having been cut the vehicles could be taken over the fields. This was one advantage in having the operation in the summer. We decided to use only Canadian Fords and lighter vehicles with four-wheel drive. The Canadian Fords proved particularly useful as with their help we were able to take the light vehicles across a number of small streams which were unbridged. The weather was intensely hot, and the sandy area radiated the sun's rays making the glare unbearable. We took the precaution of giving saline pills to all the men every morning. Arrangements were also made for refreshments to the men after their morning marches. The combing was scheduled to start every morning at 04-00 hrs. so as to take advantage of the cooler hours of the day and also with the idea of surprising the gang, if possible, in sleep.

The zero hour for the operation was 4 a.m. on the 5th May.

Nature hailed it by lightning and thunder in the sky, as if it gave its stamp of approval to "Operation Bijli". I had earlier moved to a place called Allahapur in Badaun, which was to be the operational headquarters. We were housed in a two-roomed inspection house of the Tube-well Department. Before commencement of the operation the officers were given a complete briefing regarding aim and objectives, tactics, etc., and each officer was strictly enjoined to ensure that every man in his team received complete instructions, and was made to feel a part of the operation. It was made clear to all officers and men that the behaviour and conduct of the men with villagers must be of the highest order and they should not give cause for the slightest complaint. I am glad to say that the men came up to my expectations, and I received no complaints of any sort against any member of the force. The bulk of the organisational work in this regard fell to the share of Supdt. of Police, Badaun, a very able officer of experience.

At the operational headquarters I had a staff officer, who was an Assistant Commandant of the Provincial Armed Constabulary and whom I knew as a very loyal and intelligent officer of good experience, one platoon of armed police, and wireless telegraphy staff led by an Assistant State Radio Officer. Wireless stations had been located at all important places in the operational area, 3 in district Badaun, 2 in district Etah and one each in districts Fatehgarh, Shahjahanpur, Aligarh and Bulandshahr, with a control station at the operational headquarters. Each station was required to signal a situation report every 2 hours by day and every 4 hours by night, and if the situation demanded, sets would be on listening watch for 24 hours. Two platoons of Provincial Armed Constabulary had been kept in reserve at a place called Ujhiani between Etah and Badaun on the motorable road, so that they could be rushed to any side of the river in case of need, as the river was crossable only by means of a pontoon bridge on the metalled road. These reserve platoons, as will be seen later, came very handy in bringing down the gang. According to the plan of action, the forces in district Badaun were to move south combing the area at the rate of 3 to 4 miles a day, reaching the bank of the Ganga in five days. Similarly the forces in Etah and Fatehgarh districts were to work their way north towards the river. Thereafter, these forces were to comb the shrub jungles alongside the river where the gang generally took shelter during the hot weather. Each day's task had been worked out in advance and given to each party. No tentage was provided to either the officers or men, who were expected to live in the open. Pass words had been fixed in advance for the entire period and were to be communicated by Gazetted Officers to party leaders every evening for the following day. For emergencies, when it was not possible to communicate with word of mouth, the police parties were required to signal the pass word by means of red

flags that they had been provided with in advance. They were also told to fire in case of an encounter three red very lights in the likely direction of retreat of the gang so as to warn other police parties.

Two days before the start of the operation, the gang ambushed a Police party under Station Officer of Usehat in Badaun district in which one constable was mortally wounded. The gang managed to escape into scrub jungle after a grim two-hour gun duel. This news confirmed that the gang was in the area that we had decided to comb, at least 48 hours before the start of the operation. We were expecting that the gang would move southwards, fearing pressure from the north after this incident, but we were certain that they could not go far before the pincer closed on them. I waited impatiently for news of an encounter with the gang till about 17-00 hours on the first day of operation, but every wireless station reported that there was no trace of the gang. I felt that a visit to Police Station Usehat may be useful. I set out for the Police Station and all along the route got the report that the gang had not been seen after the encounter with Station Officer, Usehat. But at one place, a Constable, after apologizing a good deal for listening to rumours, told me that someone had heard that some person had said that an unknown person had mentioned that he had been informed by some travellers that a gang of dacoits, answering to the description of our gang, had been seen crossing the Ganga moving towards the south. They had snatched some food from a party of travellers and they appeared to be in haste to reach their destination. This was the first information that we received about the gang. The news was flashed to all W. T. Stations. Superintendents of Police of Etah and Fatehgarh were asked to keep a sharp look-out for the gang in their areas, as after crossing the river Ganga, the gang could either go west to district Etah or east to district Fatehgarh.

This piece of news, which had accidentally come to us, put us in high spirits. Next morning, (6th May) Superintendent of Police, Fatehgarh sent a signal saying that the gang had been definitely located on the borders of Fatehgarh and Etah the previous evening. Superintendent of Police, Fatehgarh organised a two-pronged action with the two platoons of Provincial Armed Constabulary at his disposal. In the evening another report was received this time from Superintendent of Police, Etah that five armed men had looted bullock carts in the sandy area. The presence of the gang having been confirmed, Superintendent of Police, Etah was asked to move to the Canal Inspection House of Pahra, which was close to the scene of looting of the bullock carts. Simultaneously, the forces in district Etah that were spread out were rapidly closed in towards the new headquarters of Superintendent of Police, Etah, forming a closely-knit line of police sections. Superintendent of Police, Fatehgarh changed his headquarters

to a place called Gaura, and Superintendent of Police, Badaun moved upto Usehat. The two platoons in reserve were also signalled to move out at once to help Superintendent of Police, Etah. These platoons being absolutely fresh were employed in the area where the gang had been seen last.

Throughout the next day there was no trace of the gang. I was pretty sure that the gang could not have escaped out of the ring in the night. Superintendent of Police, Etah then took the wise step of arresting a few known harbourers of the gang in that locality. This tended to strengthen public morale, as the villagers were convinced that this time we were fully bent on getting the gang. More information began to come in.

Next day, *i.e.*, the 8th May, we held a meeting with Superintendents of Police, Etah, Badaun and Fatehgarh at Soron to ensure that our plans were worked out systematically. Certain changes in dispositions were made. Superintendent of Police, Etah was told to stir up Inspector Balister Singh who was the Circle Inspector of that locality. This officer had the knack of securing information from the people, with whom he was popular, and he was capable of acting on it bravely and competently. In 1947 he was awarded the Police Medal for gallantry when he held out an attack by nearly 1000 rioters from the Punjab into district Meerut for three days with a small posse of policemen, and drove the rioters back, saving hundreds of lives.

The two new platoons from Ujhiani had reached Inspection House, Pahra at about 1000 hours on the 7th and they were placed at the disposal of Inspector Balister Singh to whom the locals were by then giving some useful information. He organized intensive action throughout the day and night and his efforts were crowned with success the next day. At about 12 noon when he was interrogating some persons in a village, an informer came with the news that the gang was taking rest in a house in a nearby village. He at once took 2 sections of Provincial Armed Constabulary available at hand, moved up rapidly, and surrounded the house. The gang was then asked to surrender. They opened fire on the police. A burst from a Thomson was fired at the main door which was bolted from inside, to show the gang that we had superior arms. C. I. Balister Singh then went up to the roof, and tried to smoke out the gang. Firing from both sides was heavy. The gang made an attempt to force their way out but the gunner at the door released another burst, and the gang had to retrace their steps. Suddenly the gang decided to surrender. One by one they were ordered to come out into the courtyard, throw away their arms, and were put into custody.

Many lessons in organizational work were learnt. "Operation Bijli" proved worthy of its name as it worked like lightning, and the gang was captured in the record time of 4 days.

The Prime Minister's Views on the Services

Addressing the members of the services at Kurnool on 9th December 1955, the Prime Minister, Mr. Jawaharlal Nehru referred to the changes that had occurred in the service outlook in the last few years. In the old days, the Governmental structure was the higher or the superior services, and they formed the Government from top to bottom. The old Indian Civil Service and other senior services laid down the policy for India, and they were the highest authority in the country. The services that were built up in those days were very competent services but there were two factors which governed their usefulness. First, they served the larger policies which were determined by a foreign Government. Secondly, being a service structure, they thought of the good of India in the terms of the good of their own service, which was not always the same. The approach, or rather the mentality of service personnel had undergone and is still undergoing a change, because India is now independent and all policies are decided within the country, and we have a democratic structure of Government. The final authority are the people of India, who, from time to time, elect their representatives in Parliaments and Assemblies and form the majority parties in those Assemblies or Governments. Inevitably the Governments formed in a democratic state have to be responsive to public opinion. In the final analysis, therefore, it is the public that becomes the arbiter of what should or should not be done.

Referring to the changes that had occurred in the concept of Government in the last few years the Prime Minister said "Together with the changes in structure of Government, has come a basic change in the work of the Government. The state now thinks much more about social and economic problems. The state has now become a dynamic state, because of a large number of forces at work, apart from our own desire to make up for lost time and build a new India. Our outlook therefore becomes less and less political, and more and more social and economic. Political it has to be to some extent, but the importance of the political element is gradually subordinated to other factors. It is the measure of the growth of India today that we are thinking more and more on economic and social lines, about five year plans and schemes of development, rather than of purely political

questions. Now if all these great changes have taken place in India and are continually taking place, the services have to adapt themselves to them and have to adopt methods to the changed conditions of work and the changed objectives of work."

The Prime Minister then referred to the enormous increase in work that had occurred in Government. Several new departments like the Ministry of External Affairs and the Ministry of Rehabilitation had been formed. The scientific departments had been enlarged considerably. The Ministries of Commerce and Industry and Production had changed out of recognition, and all other ministries at the Centre and in the States had begun to function in a bigger way. Several of the ministries owned vast industries such as locomotive workshops and factories producing goods of every type. The Planning Commission had completely altered the responsibility and type of work that was being done in the past.

"Further, there has been a very big change, a progressive change, in the relationship existing between the services and the people. In the old days, the services were a class apart from the people, depending on the goodwill of the Government, and not dependent on popular goodwill. The interests of the public and the service interest were often not identical, and this clash of interests produced reactions against the service concerned. In the case of a service like the Police, the average reaction of the public was hostile. The poor policeman had to deal with difficult problems. Sometimes, a policeman may have misbehaved, but even if he behaved well, the public reaction was hostile, because it was hostile to the police as a service. Conflict between the police and public was therefore inevitable. All those things have become completely wrong under present conditions. From the side of the police, there should always be the realisation that they not only serve the people, but must seek their cooperation. From the side of the public there should be the strong feeling that the police force as a whole is serving us, that a police force is essential in a country, and that we should utilise its services and cooperate with them in the detection of crime and the prevention of disorder. I think that the relationship of the police and the public in the last few years has changed greatly. The tension between the two and the dislike of each other is much less than it was before. It is true that it has not gone completely yet, and sometimes it is possible that people get excited over some misbehaviour. But we must realise the basic fact that anyone can misbehave. Whether he is a policeman, or a member of the public or of any other profession, an individual may misbehave and should be dealt with and punished. But if on account of individual misbehaviour, the police as a whole is considered

something evil, it is just childish nonsense. No matter what Government there may be, they are bound to have a police force—an efficient and loyal force—and, therefore, we have to develop new attitudes on all sides. Basically the attitude of the services, whether civil or military or police or anything else, has to be one of active cooperation with the public, of active service to the public. On the public side also it should be the same of welcoming that cooperation and giving their cooperation in return.”

Continuing the Prime Minister observed “The basic test of an officer of new India should be whether he can draw out the cooperation of the people. If the official who is in charge cannot do that, it does not matter how clever or able he is; he is just not suitable for the task. This test applies to every official, but more so to those who are doing planning or constructive or development work. Because this is something that has got to be done not merely in the routine way but in the creative way.”

“The services must gradually cease to think of themselves as some select coterie. They must think of themselves as part of the people of India, cooperating in this great adventure of building up new India. . . . You naturally think of your service problems, but you must not let your service problems overwhelm your mind and make you forget your major task. If you are not doing something to help India in progressing, you are not serving your purpose. You have no function, and though you may be drawing a salary, the job that you were meant for has not been done.”

The Prime Minister felt that in the past a rigid distinction was maintained between one service and another which gradually led to a caste system in the services. While it was understandable to put a man in charge of a certain job who had the capacity, training and experience to do it, a feeling must not be created that only men of a certain service caste should be selected and no other.

Speaking about the work of the services as a whole, he said “Our standards generally speaking are fairly good compared to any service or administrative standards in other countries. But we want them to be better still. In some places, there has been a tendency for them to go down because of excessive work, and a large number of inexperienced people who have been taken on to do it. It is quite essential that standards of work and particularly standards of integrity should be kept up. . . . We must have faith in the services and deal with any individual who is inefficient, incapable or dishonest as an individual. We cannot blame the whole service for an individual.

It is the duty of every person, for his own sake, for the sake of the service and, if you like, for the sake of the country, to maintain a high standard of work, efficiency and integrity."

"Now, one fault of what is normally or what has been in the past normally called service mentality is that it largely sticks to certain routines and therefore it is not to the full extent a dynamic mentality. In fact it is rather a static one. I am not referring to individuals, but any profession or group of human beings, working only along precedents tends to become static. Nobody is more static than the lawyer as he is always working on some precedent laid down previously. Now that is the static mentality; and a service man also tends to get a static mentality if he goes largely by precedent. Today he cannot follow precedent only, because he knows very well that India is changing, precedents do not count much, and he himself is helping in changing those precedents. In every country, there are two types of forces at work. One is, what might be called continuity, that is, continuing traditions, continuing habits, continuing structures of society, continuing beliefs and the like. That is a powerful cement which holds society together. We in India have this sense of continuity in a very strong degree and that is what has made us function together for thousands of years. The other force is that of change which is the reverse of continuity and it is equally essential, more essential in fact, because anything that has ceased to change completely is dead. Everything that is living whether an individual or a social group or a nation must constantly change. In the services you have to keep both view points before you, a sense of continuity and a sense of change, so that we may progress harmoniously."

In concluding his talk to the services, the Prime Minister said "Above all, the services whether they are All India services or State services, have to remember that the basic thing in India, without which nothing can be achieved, is the building up of the unity of India. That is quite essential, and I want you to realise it in all its importance, that whatever we have achieved in the past 30-40 years of our struggle, or in the last 8 years of independence has been because we have all pulled together. I think every member of the services, whatever the service may be, must understand and appreciate this, must understand that it is his duty to work for the unity of India, to break down barriers which come in the way of unity, and always be a Crusador in that behalf."

A Square Deal For Criminals

S. C. De Chowdhury, I. P. S.

CRIME does not pay. But criminals do not seem to know it. So, in Bankura, we started telling them about it. We did more, for in this experiment of ours, ex-convicts were given a chance to live down their past, and begin a new life.

It all started early in 1954, when the crime situation in this West Bengal district took a turn for the worse. The normal anti-crime branches soon swung into action—more village resistance groups were formed, men of the District Armed Police Force were sent to reinforce stations in mofussil areas, and surveillance and preventive measures were intensified. This no doubt checked the crime wave, but it was apparent that a more permanent solution had to be sought—to save the taxpayer's money, if not for anything else.

It was then that we decided to enter what strictly is not the policeman's field, and tackle the problem on the social plane. Group meetings were held in the villages, at which criminals and would-be criminals were told how heavily the dice was loaded against them—how little the gain and how heavy the penalty.

We gave them facts and figures of the number of crimes detected and the number of criminals brought to book, the punishment imposed and the days and years spent in jail. We told them of the hardships which suspects and their families had to face, the contempt in which those under police surveillance were held by respectable members of society and even by their own children.

It was novel for criminals to look on the police as mentors and even friends. But once they were convinced of our good intentions they were not slow to respond. Many would-be criminals were dissuaded from running against the law, and it helped the police to procure information which led to the detection of at least three cases.

Closer personal contacts with the criminals also brought home to us the fact that many ex-convicts were being forced to return to a life of crime because no one knowing their record would give them jobs.

It was then that I thought of setting up some organisation in criminal infested areas for the economic and moral rehabilitation of criminals.

We soon had a "test case" in Mankumar Bouri. The late Shri Gobinda Prasad Singh, President of the District Congress Committee, had drawn my attention to the apprehension with which the people of Gangajalghati, Mejhia, Saltora and Chhatna Police Stations of the district viewed the return of Mankumar to his old haunts on his release from jail. Mankumar had been convicted in two cases, including a dacoity, and was suspected in three more. His usual modus operandi was to waylay villagers in lonely lanes and extort money from them. After $3\frac{1}{2}$ years in jail, Mankumar returned home in September 1953, ready to resume his old practices. He even began to threaten the pay-masters and officers supervising some test relief works in the area.

I sent for Mankumar one day and met him at Gangajalghati Police Station. After talks lasting about three hours, Mankumar assured me that he would not again take to crime if he could be given a chance to earn an honest living. All he needed was some land for cultivation. I took Mankumar to the President of the District Congress Committee, and he immediately arranged for the provision of a few bighas of cultivable land and a loan to the ex-convict.

Later, at a meeting of 55 village resistance groups at Kustol on 6th June, Mankumar openly denounced criminal activities, and assured the police and the public that he would never indulge in crime again. Mankumar gradually allied himself with the police and local resistance groups, and he began to consider it a privilege to be allowed to take part in anti-crime activities.

This was certainly encouraging, and in consultation with my officers I prepared a two-point plan to: (i) start night schools and lecture centres for criminals and their children in criminal areas and (ii) secure land or employment for ex-convicts, particularly those joining our reformatory schools.

The first of our reformatory night schools was started at Murakata in May, 1954. We ran into difficulties at the very start, for no one would volunteer to take classes for the ex-criminals. But we found an ardent supporter of the scheme in Shri Jagannath Koley, M.P. His offer to pay for the services of a teacher was gladly accepted and a qualified man appointed.

If the lack of a teacher was the problem in Murakata, it was the lack of "students" in Punisole. The local people had offered to run the school and two persons had volunteered to take night classes, but the criminals, suspicious and distrustful, would not attend. The closure of the school was being seriously considered when the first "converts" started attending school in October, 1954. Soon there were 34 students from this village, well known all over the district as a breeding-place of criminals.

Within six months, more than 20 schools had sprung up all over the district and more were being established. In Indpur police station alone there were four night schools, and the people of Dhogra and Jagatpur in the same area were clamouring for schools to be opened in their villages. Efforts were also being made to encourage ex-convicts to attend public night schools.

So far 330 ex-convicts and 207 children of criminals have joined the reformatory schools and public night schools. Indeed, almost every ex-convict in the district is a student, and if any one is staying out, it is more because there is no school near enough to his home than anything else.

At our reformatory schools, besides primary classes, lectures and talks are arranged stressing the lesson that crime does not pay, and trying to instil in the students a sense of ethics and moral values.

On the economic plane, we have been able to persuade some private concerns to employ ex-convicts. The Bankura Municipality has given jobs to four of them, and the paper mill and the colliery in the district have employed a few more. So far 47 ex-criminals have been given land by members of the public. The District Bhoodan Yagna Chief, Shri Ram Nalini Chakrabarti, has further promised to allot Bhoodan land and the first list of 46 applicants has been submitted to him.

The scheme was turning out to be a success, with more schools springing up and more offers of aid in rehabilitating criminals coming in. So much so, indeed, that the police, who had only their spare time to devote to the task were finding it difficult to keep pace with it.

In view of this an Advisory Committee of non-officials, with Dr. Ram Rabi Mukherji, Editor of "Bankura Darpan", as secretary and a representative of each of the schools, was formed. It was hoped that the public would now be able to run the schools through the committee without much assistance from the police.

This is as it should be. The police had given the lead, in a field not strictly their own. We had other vital duties to perform, and the task also was too big for any spare-time effort. For much remains to be done if the scheme is really to be a success. The reformatory schools have to be better equipped and better staffed. The present system of honorary teachers must go; facilities of recreation and team games must be provided; libraries must be established.

In this connection it is encouraging that the District Social Education Officer is showing interest in the scheme. He has already announced that he will soon be taking over our reformatory schools at Punisole and Kristopur. He plans to equip these schools with a library and a radio, and provide facilities for recreation and games. It is hoped that the government will take over the schools and also take rehabilitation steps, because the government alone has enough funds and power to tackle the job.

The Bankura scheme has already yielded some dividends. The crime situation has shown a marked improvement and the men of the Armed Police Force detailed to reinforce police stations have been withdrawn.

That this scheme has enabled the criminals to have a better perspective of the work of the police is not to be doubted. And it has given the police better opportunities to deal with criminals in the correct way, and also helped the police to place resistance groups on a firm footing.

What is equally important is that association of the police in this type of humanitarian and social service, so closely connected with their normal work, will gradually bring about a change in the outlook of the force. It is also bound to change the public's attitude to the police.

Our plan is still in an experimental stage in Bankura. Whether it will permanently reclaim the criminal is yet to be seen. All that can be said is that it shows every sign of succeeding, and it is hoped that this experiment, which aims at good in a practical way, will not be allowed to fail for want of public and government aid and attention.

THE MOTIVE WAS DISGRACE

Ram Paras Singh,

Sub-Inspector of Police, Gaya, Bihar.

ON 4th September 1953 at 7 a.m. the Havildar of the Town Out-post suddenly burst into Gaya Kotwali P. S. and reported the discovery of the body of a beautiful young woman in a graveyard at the outskirts of the town, with multiple injuries on her neck, and a pool of blood around her. He could not give any clue either about the identity of the deceased or about the murderer, and left us baffled in the midst of eerie speculations.

We went to the scene of occurrence, and did a thorough and complete examination of the spot. The naked body of a young woman, with several wounds on it, was lying in the verandah of a shed in an isolated graveyard situated at the foot of the famous Ramshila hill. It was a sad sight. She had been stabbed all over her body. Sand near the body was besmeared with blood, and bore struggle marks. Blood spurts were discernable both on the wall and in the verandah. A trail of blood drops led up to a small reservoir of water about 15 yards away. A pen-knife with blood stains was found near the deceased. The woman's sari and blouse had been removed, and were lying disordered near the body, but a pair of gold ear-rings still glittered on her person, a memento of her youthful beauty.

The utmost vigilance was exercised by us to see that no clue on the spot was left unobserved. Simultaneously all sources were tapped and men in plain clothes were strewn round the town to find out clues about the case. A number of photographs of the deceased from different angles were taken, and sent round expeditiously to trace the identity of the deceased. Finger and Foot Print Experts were immediately summoned by police radiogram. One blurred foot print, the abandoned knife, and other articles on the scene of the crime, were closely examined, but no promising impression was discovered. The spurted and the oozed drops of blood, quite distinct in character, were preserved for group testing at a later stage.

The following deductions were drawn after the inspection of the scene of occurrence and the inquest :—

(i) Since the woman had attractive looks and her clothes were found removed from her person, the case could be a sex crime of a sadistic type. This theory was, however, negatived by the absence of any sign or injury detected on the sexual organs of the deceased in the inquest or during the post mortem examination.

(ii) It could be presumed that the clothes had been removed by the woman herself, and obviously, therefore, the murderer was on intimate terms with her.

(iii) The fact that the deceased had sustained multiple injuries including a few on her fore-arms, indicated that the culprit attacked her with a small knife in desperation, and perhaps haste. Any person who had previously prepared for the crime would have been armed with a better weapon. The deceased had warded off the blows with her arms and had struggled a lot.

(iv) It could further be conjectured that the lady was of doubtful character and was probably brought to this lonely spot by one of her disappointed paramours, who had killed her in a fit of jealousy. The presence of the gold ear-rings on the person of the deceased ruled out the theory of murder for gain.

(v) The fair complexion of the woman, her long and well-groomed hair, the cut of her clothes, and other articles found on her, suggested that she was a woman of a well-placed family.

(vi) The culprit could not have inflicted so many punctured wounds without having his own person liberally splashed with blood, and it was clear that he too had sustained injuries in the grim struggle for life waged by the victim.

(vii) The murderer first went to the water reservoir to wash his blood-stained clothes, and the injury received by him, from which drops of blood were then oozing out. The presence of such a trail of blood-drops from the scene of occurrence to the bank of the reservoir, confirmed the theory that he had received a bleeding wound.

(viii) It could be inferred from the situation of the spot that both the victim and the culprit appeared to have knowledge of the surroundings. They were probably locals, or from within a short distance of the town.

A team of police officers carried out thorough enquiries on the above lines. Some of our observations were found to be correct, others were proved wrong. All likely resorts of goondas, and probable rendezvous of bad-charactered people were visited in the town. Photographs of the deceased were shown to the public, including local prostitutes, but everywhere we drew a blank.

On 6-9-1953 (i.e., 2 days after the occurrence) a rumour reached the investigating officers that the deceased resembled the second wife of a Brahmin gentleman of Chakand, a village situated at a distance of six miles from the graveyard where the body had been found. This led us to Chakand where it was proved beyond doubt that the murdered woman was Parbati Devi, wife of Deonandan Missir, a Stenographer attached to the Inspecting Assistant Commissioner of Income Tax, stationed at Patna. The stenographer was traced, and injuries were found on his knees, and a punctured wound on the dorsum of his left hand. The accused pleaded that he had sustained these wounds in a train accident on his way home, but he could not stand the test during a lengthy interrogation by our team of officers. He was, therefore, placed under arrest.

Enquiries about the deceased revealed that she was a woman of loose character, and had been living with several persons after separating from her husband. She was intensely pleasure-loving, dressed fashionably, and posed as a lady of culture and refinement. She had been abandoned by her husband Deonandan Missir, who had married another woman the same year. Disappointed by her paramours, she went back to her ex-husband's house on the evening of 2nd September, but failed to get any shelter or help from him. Next morning (3-9-1953) she went to Patna and made a scene in the Income Tax Office, where she loudly accused her former husband of neglecting and ill-treating her, and not providing maintenance for her support. The man felt deeply offended that she had disgraced him in this way in front of his colleagues, and ruined a reputation of good behaviour which he had sedulously built up with several years of hard and honest work.

The first task, the accused felt, was to remove the woman from Patna. As long as she was there, she would continue to spread stories about him, and bring further disgrace and disrepute on him. He hated to think of what his colleagues, his family, his neighbours would say; while she gloated over the unhappiness she caused him.

In desperation he decided to take her away to his village home at Chakand, and obtained one day's casual leave for the purpose. That

night the couple left by the passenger train, but instead of getting down at Chakand, they went on to Gaya. From the station they walked to the graveyard, where Missir made the woman undress, and then murdered her.

It would take a psychologist to unravel the conflicts that went on in the mind of the accused Deonandan Missir that evening in the train and at the graveyard. There was first the feeling of disgrace and inferiority he had suffered in Patna, which on a sensitive man, had left a deep impress. He hated the woman for the mental torture she had caused him, and the expenses he had to undertake, and the money he would have to pay her from his meagre salary. And all that in return for unfaithfulness. Perhaps the woman again tried her charms on him and stirred up a dormant passion which overpowered him. The position of the body, and the clothes lying near it, suggested that she had either tried to win him back with her passion, or he had lost himself so completely that even the hatred he felt for her was temporarily forgotten. When sanity came back to him, a feeling of intense revulsion and shame must have swept over him, and swept away his fears and inhibitions. Not only had he been disgraced, but she had made him feel guilty, dishonoured him, destroyed every shred of honour and dignity, and exposed him as a weak and worthless rascal. In a rage of hatred, he took out the stenographer's penknife that was in his pocket, and stabbed her to death.

There was no direct evidence in this case, but the following circumstantial evidence was collected :

(i) A number of persons had seen the deceased visiting the house of the accused in village Chakand on the night of 2-9-1953, and leaving for Patna by the next morning train.

(ii) On 3-9-1953 at 1000 hrs. the clerks and the peons had seen and heard the woman in the Income Tax Office at Patna, where she met the accused, and stayed in the quarter of Chaukidar Ramkhe-lawan Ram till 8 P.M., under an arrangement made by the accused; and then they had left together for his village.

(iii) Only two third class tickets had been issued that day from Patna Junction for Chakand Rly. Station, which were neither collected at Chakand nor at Gaya.

(iv) The identity of the deceased was conclusively established by showing the photographs to witnesses of Chakand, Bellari (where her father lived), Gaya, and the Income Tax Office, Patna.

(v) The medical officer was of the view that injuries on the person of the accused were probably inflicted by the knife left behind at the spot.

(vi) The blood-stained penknife was indentified by the clerks and the peons of Patna Income Tax Office as the property of the accused.

(vii) In the early hours of 4-9-1953, the accused had been seen coming to Chakand from Gaya with a bleeding injury on his hand. This injury was certified at the time of his arrest.

(viii) The accused had at first obtained casual leave for one day, and then sent a telegram for five days extension on the ground of an injury received by him in a fall in the train.

(ix) The evidence of the Serologist proved by the group test that the drops of blood found at the spot tallied with the blood taken from the body of the accused, but not with the spurted blood of the deceased found near the dead body.

The accused was sentenced to death, which was modified into transportation for life by the High Court.

In spite of the character of a crusade which Ramdas's blessings gave to Shivaji's long struggle, it is remarkable how little religious animosity or intolerance Shivaji displayed. His kindness to Catholic priests is an agreeable contrast to the proscriptions of the Hindu priesthood in the (largely Marathi-speaking) Indian territories of the Portuguese. Even his enemies remarked on his extreme respect for Mussalman priests, for mosques and for the Koran. The Muslim historian Khafi Khan, who cannot mention Shivaji in his chronicle without adding epithets of vulgar abuse, nevertheless acknowledges that Shivaji never entered a conquered town without taking measures to safeguard the mosques from damage; whenever a Koran came into his possession, he treated it with the same respect as if it had been one of the sacred works of his own faith; and that whenever his men captured mussalman ladies, they were brought to Shivaji, who looked after them as if they were his wards, till he could return them to their relations.

The Grand Rebel—
Dennis Kincaid.

International Criminal Police Commission

B. N. Mullik

The 24th Session of the General Assembly of the I.C.P.C. was held at Istanbul from the 4th to the 10th September, 1955. Representatives from the following countries participated in this conference :—

- | | | |
|-----------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| 1. Australia | 15. India | 29. Saar |
| 2. Austria | 16. Indonesia | 30. Sweden |
| 3. Belgium | 17. Israel | 31. Switzerland |
| 4. Canada | 18. Italy | 32. Saudi Arabia |
| 5. Chile | 19. Japan | 33. Syria |
| 6. Cuba | 20. Jordan | 34. Spain |
| 7. Egypt | 21. Lebanon | 35. Tangier |
| 8. Finland | 22. Libya | 36. Thailand |
| 9. France | 23. Luxembourg | 37. Turkey |
| 10. Germany | 24. Mexico | 38. United Kingdom |
| 11. Greece | 25. Norway | 39. United States |
| 12. Holland | 26. New Zealand | 40. Venezuela |
| 13. Dutch West Indies | 27. Pakistan | 41. Yugoslavia. |
| 14. Dutch Guiana | 28. Portugal | |

The I.C.P.C. had a total membership this year of 54 countries. The countries which did not send representatives were :—

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Argentina | 6. Costa Rica | 11. Ireland |
| 2. Brazil | 7. Denmark | 12. Monaco |
| 3. Burma | 8. Dominican Republic | 13. Philippines |
| 4. Ceylon | 9. Guatemala | |
| 5. Columbia | 10. Iran | |

Representatives of the United Nations, the International Association of Penal Rights, the International Association of Air Transport, the International Federation of Superior Police Officers, the International Society of Social Defence and International Society of Criminology also attended this Session.

The Session was inaugurated by Dr. Namik Gedik, Minister of Interior of Turkey, on the 5th September at 9-30 a.m. at Salle Koshku. Welcoming the delegates, the Minister observed as follows: "The principles of law in every country appear at first sight to be general and abstract ideas. There is no doubt that the only authority to bring these ideas to life and activity and to evaluate them on

behalf of the community is the Police force. Besides protecting the persons and the rights of all law-abiding and co-operative citizens, the Police have to intervene at the right time and place against those evil forces, which disturb the community's security and also public order. This will constitute the basis of existing mutual confidence and trust between the people and the Government and the continuance of this factor is essential." The President of the I.C.P.C., M. Louwage, made a suitable reply, after which the main work of the Assembly commenced.

The agenda of the Conference was as follows :—

1. Progress report
2. Financial report
3. Proposed reform of the I.C.P.C. Statutes
4. Illicit drug traffic
5. Air Police
6. Prevention of cheque forgeries
7. Surveillance and security measures for banks
8. Psychopathological study of delinquents
9. The visual identification of the human beings
10. I.C.P.C. radio communications
11. Interpol Almanac
12. Juvenile delinquency
13. Character certificates of immigrants
14. Migration of criminals
15. New method of evaluating finger-prints
16. Relation of crime with disease
17. A cipher for I.C.P.C. communications.

The most controversial subject was the revision of the I.C.P.C. statutes. This was referred to a Sub-Committee of representatives of 15 countries, including India, and the Sub-Committee, after meeting for four days, prepared a unanimous draft for the new statutes, which was a good deal different from that proposed by the I.C.P.C. General Secretariat. As the General Assembly had no time to discuss in detail the draft prepared by the Sub-Committee, it was decided that the General Secretariat should send the draft to the Sub-Committee members before the end of October and, after receiving the comments of the Sub-Committee members, the finalised draft should be sent to the various countries before the 31st of December, 1955. The various countries would be asked to give their views by the 31st of March. The Sub-Committee would meet for four days before the opening of the next General Assembly to finalise the draft after considering the views received from the various Governments and then

the draft would be placed before the General Assembly for adoption.

The general progress report showed that whilst the General Secretariat had done a great deal of work during the previous 12 months but most of this work was of no great value to the Asiatic countries and subjects, which would have been of value to the latter, had not received full attention for various reasons, mostly for want of adequate staff. This shortcoming was pointed out by the Indian delegation and the Secretary-General promised accelerated action on these matters in future.

In presenting the financial report, the Secretary-General mentioned that the I.C.P.C. was in the process of shifting from the building of the French Ministry of Interior to a hired building of its own which would require an investment of 200,000 Swiss francs. The General Assembly approved of this. The Indian delegation pointed out that the basis of calculating the I.C.P.C. subscription at present was not reasonable and a new formula should be worked out, which would conform more to the scales fixed by the United Nations and other International bodies. It was agreed that the General Secretariat should study this subject and put up proposals to revise the scales of subscriptions.

Illicit drug traffic was a recurring subject which had come up in the previous years and particular stress was laid on this work since the U.N. issued a note to all the member States to utilise the machinery of the I.C.P.C. to suppress illicit drug traffic. The General Secretariat had prepared a detailed note on the position existing in the different countries based on the reports sent to it. In the Sub-Committee, the United States delegation moved a resolution to the effect that, though merchant-ships remained the principal means of transport of illicit drugs, the use of aircrafts was also steadily increasing and also expressed concern at the export of large quantities of acetic anhydride to countries where it was used for the clandestine manufacture of heroin. The resolution suggested remedies for dealing with this problem. This resolution was accepted.

The Sub-Committee on air police had urged the co-operation between the security officers of the air transport companies and the local police in order to eliminate crime and to improve the security of goods carried by air. At the suggestion of the Indian delegation, it was agreed that, instead of making recommendations to the separate Governments, all that was necessary was to stress the co-operation between the police and the transport companies. It was also decided

that air companies could not be relieved of their own responsibility of making security arrangements for their aircraft as well as the freight at the various stations whilst the police would remain generally responsible for the security of the air port and properties kept therein.

Cheque forgery was found to be a growing menace in many of the Western countries and it was learnt that the recent advances in the electronic machines used in making topographic plates made it very easy to counterfeit cheques and notes. A suggestion was made that a standard form of cheque for all countries should be devised but this discussion was inconclusive, as it was apprehended that various countries and banking corporations would not yet be ready to accept such a measure. It was decided that the subject would be referred to the General Secretariat for further study of measures necessary to tackle this form of crime and a questionnaire would be issued for that purpose.

On the subject of surveillance and security measures for banks, the Italian delegation read an interesting paper detailing the various measures which could be undertaken to prevent the commission of bank robberies. There was no discussion on this report. This interesting note has been forwarded to the Governors of the Reserve Bank, and the State Bank and to the Commissioners of Police of certain big cities for their comments.

The Spanish representative presented a report on the psychopathological study of delinquents and described the studies that had been made in the States to connect the frontal lobes, the thalamus and the region above the thalamus with the personality disturbances.

The Australian delegation proposed the codification of the descriptive rolls of wanted persons, which would enable such rolls to be transmitted fully. A well documented and a well illustrated note was circulated by this delegation. This proposal was supported in the General Assembly and was referred to the Secretariat for further study and elaboration. This draft will be circulated to the D.Is. G., C.I.D. for their views.

Regarding the I.C.P.C. radio communication, various details about the working of this radio net-work were discussed. India, however, had no particular interest in this subject, as she was not a member of this net-work.

The proposal of the Secretariat to publish a Police almanac which

would give data concerning the Police forces of the world, was referred back to the Secretariat for further study.

Regarding juvenile delinquency, the President circulated some suggestions on the prevention of juvenile delinquency. The I.C.P.C. also circulated a detailed study on the children's schools run by the Police forces in the different countries. The importance of this work was stressed and the work done at the U. N. Seminar at Geneva, which had preceded the I.C.P.C. Conference, was also referred to.

Israel had proposed that the issue of character certificates to the intending immigrants should be systematised and made legal. The intention was to allow the families to make a new start in life by migrating even if one member of the family had committed an offence in the distant past. There was no unanimity of views on this subject and, therefore, the matter was dropped.

The Australian delegation proposed that the criminal history of a criminal, who intended to migrate, should be sent in advance to the receiving country. This was opposed by many countries because it was held that the rules did not permit the giving away of such information. Eventually, the resolution was withdrawn.

The new method of evaluating finger-prints, which was proposed by the Spanish delegation, was opposed by a majority of the countries and, therefore, no resolution was passed on this subject.

With reference to the relation of crime with disease, the proposal of the delegation from Cuba was to make a systematic study in every country to trace the relation between crime and disease. This was dropped because it was considered by a Sub-Committee that such a study would be of no use and, in any case, it would be impossible to make a study of this type in the bigger countries.

The Spanish delegation proposed a cipher for the I.C.P.C. communications. This was referred to the General Secretariat.

In the course of the discussions on the general report, the U.S. delegation had made a statement to the effect that smuggling of gold was no longer a world problem. In order to counteract the effect of this statement, the Indian delegation circulated a note on gold smuggling to prove that this problem remained as acute as ever and the extent of smuggling had not in any way decreased.

It was decided that the next Conference would be held at Vienna. As the I.C.P.C. statutes were to be revised in the course of the year, no fresh elections took place this year and the old office-bearers were allowed to continue in office.

Chembur Child Murder

S. P. De'Souza,

Dy. Inspector of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Bombay.

GOVINDRAM Tejumal Mukhijiani, his wife and their five children were living in barrack No. T-165 of Chembur Colony, an outskirt of Bombay City, where displaced persons from Sindh were housed. Govindram at that time was doing the business of a commission agent, and had his office at Mohamedalli Road within the City limits. His wife Sulochana, looked after the house and their children, including their daughter Maya aged 7 years. Maya attended a local school.

On 27th October at about 1 p.m., Maya returned home from school as usual. After her meals, she went in search of her sister, who was at the house of Lachhumal Detharam, a close friend of the family. Maya joined them there. Sometime later, Lachhumal Detharam left Kamal, the sister of Maya, at her house, and took Maya with him. He purchased biscuits for her from the shop of Rupchand Nathamal, who had his shop in the premises of the Chembur Colony. Thereafter there was no trace of the child.

Sulochana, the mother of the child, was desperate with anxiety on finding that her child was missing. She searched all over and sent a message to her husband. Everyone in the neighbourhood joined in the search for poor Maya. A complaint with the Chembur Police was lodged. Though an extensive search was made for the lost child, no trace of her could be found, and Lachhumal's statement that she had left him after he had bought biscuits for her, saying she would go to a friend's house to play with her, appeared correct.

Govindram made frantic efforts to trace his child, and contacted several persons of the locality. Lachhumal saw that Govindram was in a desperate mood, and volunteered to assist Govindram in the

search for the missing child. He suggested Govindram should pay Rs. 1,500/- to help him retrieve the child, by negotiating with certain criminals of the underworld who were sure to know about her whereabouts. Govindram accepted this suggestion, and accompanied Lachhumal with a strong hope that he would get his daughter back in this way. He followed Lachhumal all over, and among the places that they visited in quest of the lost child, was Mankhurd Colony in the suburbs of the City. In Mankhurd Colony, Lachhumal approached Mohamed Zaman, a resident of the place. He represented to Mohamed Zaman that he was the father of the lost child and had come to him for his assistance. On questioning Lachhumal, Mohamed Zaman understood that the missing child was not Lachhumal's daughter, and, therefore, took Govindram aside and talked to him alone. From his demeanour, Mohammed Zaman suspected that it was Lachhumal who was responsible for the disappearance of the child, presumably to get ransom on her from her parents. He asked Lachhumal to stay with him on some pretext or the other and suggested to Govindram to go home and return to the place when he sent word to him. Govindram, therefore, retraced his steps home. After a good deal of questioning, the wily Zaman made Lachhumal admit that he had caused the child to be concealed at the house of a certain Christian family living in Byculla area, another part of the city and would return her to her parents if he were paid Rs. 1,500 as reward. Mohamed Zaman, who expected that he would be able to make money from both parties, immediately sent a messenger who brought Govindram to Mankhurd.

At Mankhurd, a conference was held by Mohamed Zaman and they decided to go with Lachhumal to find the child. Before the child was restored it was agreed that the specified amount would be paid and the utmost secrecy about the transaction observed. They hired a motor taxi and the three came to Byculla that night. On reaching Byculla, Lachhumal reassured Govindram that he would restore his child and alighted from the taxi, after warning Govindram and Mohamed Zaman that they would have to wait for some time. Lachhumal got down in the darkness. Mohamed Zaman also alighted from the taxi, and followed Lachhumal at a short distance. Lachhumal saw that he was being followed and entered a restaurant and took a seat inside. Zaman joined him there. Lachhumal was well known in this area because he and his brother Lokkumal were employed in a milk-shop there. Having come to realise that Zaman would not leave him alone, Lachhumal called for his brother Lokkumal who happened to be present in the milk-shop. Lachhumal and Lokkumal had a conversation in Sindhi, after which the latter went to Agripada Police Station nearby and complained to the Officer on station house.

duty that he was being belaboured by some Pathans who had kidnapped a minor girl. Mohamed Zaman being ignorant of the language, was told by Lachhumal that his brother had gone to bring the child to the spot.

A little later, Mohamed Zaman found to his surprise that he was surrounded by Policemen. He was taken to the Police Station. Lachhumal was also made to accompany the party. Govindram who had been closely watching the developments, also went to the Police Station where he and Mohamed Zaman each narrated his own story. As the alleged offence had taken place in the jurisdiction of Chembur Police Station, the entire party was sent to that Police Station for investigation and further action.

The Chembur Police registered a case under section 365 of the Indian Penal Code, and arrested Lachhumal Detharam on suspicion. He would not admit anything, and the clever way in which he had succeeded in implicating Mohamed Zaman in the case, proved a source of protection, because he could give some part of the story truthfully and let the police try to verify it. Because both of them accused the other, the police decided it was a case of enmity rather than of kidnapping. After some days Lachhumal was released on bail.

In the meantime, the investigation of the case was handed over to the Crime Branch of the Bombay City C.I.D. About the end of November, information was received that some of the residents in the vicinity of Chembur jungles had seen the dead body of a female child. With great care and diligence the Crime Branch Officer started to interrogate the residents of that locality, which is about 3 to 4 miles from the house of Govindram. During the course of the enquiries, one Sambhu Jaisingh was traced. Sambhu Jaisingh was a worker in a nearby fire-works factory on the outskirts of this jungle. It was difficult at first to make Sambhu Jaisingh tell the truth because he was afraid he would implicate himself in a crime. By means of persuasion, and advice and detailed explanations about his civic responsibility, he was prevailed upon to tell what he had seen. He stated that a few days prior to the Divali festival, i.e., on or about 28th October, he happened to go to a 'nallah' in the close proximity of his hutment early in the morning to answer the call of nature. He suddenly came upon the dead body of a female child. He saw blood oozing out of the head. The underwear of the child was lying close to the dead body, and it was blood-stained. He immediately ran back horrified to his house. He gave an account of what he had seen to Merumal Choitram, the manager of the factory in which he worked, and the manager went with him and saw the body.

Both of them kept silent over the discovery lest they should be involved in the murder.

Shambhu Jaisingh showed the place where he had discovered the body. The Crime Branch Officer found a torn frock and an underwear at the spot. Both these garments appeared to be stained with blood. A search in the vicinity of this spot led to the discovery of a human skull, and several other bones. The human skull seemed to be that of a child. These articles were attached in the presence of witnesses.

Merumal Choitram on being questioned said that one evening when he was returning home from his work, he came across a Sindhi leading a female child along a foot-track, which was dangerous to walk upon during the night as there had been several breaches on it owing to rain. He warned the Sindhi to be careful, and further cautioned him to hold the child in his hand. Next day, when Sambhu Jaisingh informed him about his discovery in the *nallah*, he realised with a shock that the body was that of the same child whom he had seen the previous evening with the Sindhi.

In the light of these discoveries, it was decided to re-arrest Lachhumal Detharam. This time the investigating officer decided to use the weapon of shock and remorse to obtain an account of the crime from Lachhumal. Interrogation had previously proved of no avail, and the time that had elapsed since the crime, had hardened his resolve to conceal the truth as there was a good chance of his getting away with it. A new technique had to be devised. Something that would stir up in the depth of his being a feeling of pity and shame, of remorse and guilt and atonement. The officer patiently worked on Lachhumal's mind to obtain a proper psychological climate, then suddenly produced the child's bones, the torn frock and the blood-stained underwear. Lachhumal broke into tears, and admitted that he had killed the child after ravishing her.

He volunteered to point out the place and the stone with which he had killed Maya. He led the Crime Branch Officer to the same spot where the clothes of the child were found, and from among several stones, he picked up a large-sized granite stone and produced it before the officer who was accompanied by witnesses. On examination, the stone was found to have a reddish substance all around its rough surface, and some hair sticking to it. The reddish stains appeared to be blood which was dried up. The suspect thereafter, produced his blood-stained shirt from a shop at Byculla where he was employed prior to his arrest. The shirt was found to have red stains on it.

In an identification parade held next day, Lachhumal Detharam was placed among several Sindhis and was identified by Merumal Choitram as the Sindhi whom he had seen leading the child.

The story given by Lachhumal Detharam showed why he had killed Maya. He stated that soon after he left the premises of Chembur Colony Barracks, he went to various places and consumed intoxicants, and got an uncontrollable desire to have sexual intercourse with Maya. The child unsuspectingly went with him from place to place. He took her to the jungle, where he removed her clothes and raped her. The child became unconscious, and Lachhumal lost his nerve. He could not decide whether to leave her there in that unconscious state, subsequently to recover and narrate the incident to her parents, or to take her home and place himself at the mercy of her parents. The thought of people finding out about the crime was unbearable. There was an urge in him to kill the child so as to prevent her from telling anyone of his terrible deed. He picked up a granite stone lying there and struck the child on her head. She died without regaining consciousness. Lachhumal fled like a frightened animal, leaving the dead child in the jungle, and taking care to wash his hands, but forgetting to wash the stains on his shirt. He returned home at 11 p. m. unnoticed by anyone.

As the days went by, Lachhumal felt that it would be easy for him to conceal the crime, and even picked up courage enough to evolve a scheme which would entangle Mohamed Zaman in it, and draw away the police from making enquiries about him.

The skull and the bones were sent to the Police Surgeon who certified that they were of a child aged 6 to 7 years. The Police Surgeon found two fractures on the vault of the skull, which, according to him, were the cause of the death of the child. He certified that the fractures were apparently caused by a stone. One end of the granite stone exactly fitted into the crevices of the fractures in the skull. This was demonstrated later during the trial in the Sessions Court. It was at this end of the stone that blood was found.

The frock, the underwear, the shirt of the suspect and the stone were sent to the Chemical Analyser. He found human blood on the stone, the underwear and the shirt. But the origin of the blood found on the frock could not be determined. The Chemical Analyser found that the hairs sticking to the stone were human.

On this evidence, Lachhumal was sent up for trial before the Court of Sessions for Greater Bombay. He was tried by the Sessions Judge before a Special Jury, who found him guilty of the offences of kidnapping and murder of the child Maya. For the offence under section 366 of the Indian Penal Code he was awarded 3 years' rigorous imprisonment, and for the offence of murder he was sentenced to life imprisonment. The Sessions Judge said that this was not a case of premedi-

tated murder as it was clear that Lachhumal lured the girl to the jungle, had sexual intercourse with her, and then finding the girl bleeding and unconscious and fearing that his act would be disclosed, killed her on the spur of the moment. He therefore inflicted the lesser punishment.

The State preferred an appeal before the High Court, and a notice was issued to the accused for enhancement of the sentence. The accused also submitted an appeal. Both the appeals were heard together. The High Court confirmed the life imprisonment imposed on the accused, agreeing with the view taken by the Sessions Court that the accused had not premeditated the crime.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Foreign

1. The Police Journal (U.K.)
2. Police Review (U.K.)
3. Police College Magazine (U.K.)
4. The I.C.P.C. Review
5. Archiv fur Kriminologie (Germany)
6. R.C.M.P. Gazette (Canada)
7. The Canadian Police Gazette (Canada)
8. Finger Print and Identification Magazine (U.S.A.)
9. The Police Journal (USA)
10. The Journal of Criminal Law Criminology & Police Science (USA)
11. The Australian Police Magazine
12. The Malayan Police Magazine
13. The Jamaica Constabulary Force Magazine
14. The Singapore Police Magazine
15. Criminilistica (Cuba)
16. Kriminalistik (Germany)
17. International Review of Criminology & Police Technique (United Nations)
18. Jikei (Japan)
19. East Pakistan Police Journal
20. Revista de Tecnica Policial (Venezuela)

Inland.

1. Central Police Training College Magazine
3. Calcutta Police Journal
3. Bihar Police Magazine
4. Orissa Police Magazine
5. Madras Police Magazine
6. Bombay Police Quarterly
7. Military Digest
8. The Indian Journal of Social Work
9. The Journal of Correctional Work
10. The Indian Journal of Public Administration
11. Southern Railway Fortnightly
12. Western Railway Monthly
13. Eastern Railway Monthly
14. Central Reserve Police Magazine

Human Sacrifice

S. V. Garde, Inspector of Police,

Madhya Pradesh.

I AM not writing this account to discredit the Maria Gonds, whom I love and greatly respect. They are a fine people—virile, truthful, honest in a manner which only tribals can be, and so well-adjusted emotionally that a murder is as rare as an act of rudeness. They live so close to Nature that they are free and happy. But living in jungles, produces one characteristic in any man who does not know how to explain the vagaries of Nature—a strong and unshakable belief in superstition.

A few days prior to the last Dusehra festival, the Marias of a village deep in the interior of Chanda district, Madhya Pradesh, performed an act which among the Marias is considered sacred, but fortunately is extremely rare, a human sacrifice.

The investigation of this case provides a study of the difficulties and obstacles which we experience at every step in investigating cases in tribal country. First there are long marches through thick jungle to get to the spot; then the language barrier to be overcome; and there is difficulty in finding even one single person who is not a near relation of the accused, because in small aboriginal hamlets people are closely related, or so very friendly with each other that they would never tell anything out of spite or jealousy against any member of the community. Then there is the difficulty of sending a dead body long distances for examination, and scientific aids are out of the question. Lastly there is a solid wall in front of any officer who does not understand the social life of the tribe, their taboos and beliefs, and their manners and customs. An investigating officer will usually get an honest reply to every question, unless disclosure is tabooed. In this particular case everybody was sworn to secrecy, there was no eye witness to the incident, and the body was found in a paddy field three days after the murder, in an advanced state of decomposition so that no conclusive medical evidence regarding the cause of death could be secured.

Village Murumbondi is a typical tribal village, deep in the pictures-

que district of Chanda in Madhya Pradesh. You traverse a long distance from the P.S. at Garhchiroli to get to the village, through fields of rice and glowing Ramtilli, which give place to scrub jungles, and then the deep, silent stretches of the Government Reserve Forest, where wild animals live with men in a state of easy friendship. The village is a cluster of 10—12 mud-huts in a clearing, with bean and pumpkin creepers on the roofs, and a liquorish smell of outstill distillation.

On 29-9-1954 Shrawan son of Maniram Khati was found missing from his village. His dead body was subsequently recovered in a paddy field of village Murumbondi, which had been cultivated by the deceased in partnership with Vithu alias Gondsya Maria of Murumbondi. The left ear, left ring finger, and left small toe were found missing, and there seemed to be a deep wound on the neck. The wound was infested with maggots, and the lower jaw was severed from the joints. Both eye-balls and six frontal teeth were missing. A blood stained 'baniyan' and the 'dhoti' on the person of the deceased, and a bamboo stick with blood drops on it were found lying near the body.

In this case, there were a large number of possibilities. The deceased was reported missing from 29-9-1954. He was seen moving in his field in the early morning and his dead body was found in the same field after two days in a decomposed state. The doctor who conducted the post-mortem examination could not give any positive opinion as to the cause of death. In the absence of firm medical opinion, the death could easily have been attributed to natural or accidental causes. Wild animals abounded in the jungles. Snakes crawled about in the village. There could be a fall from a tree, a mistimed stroke with an axe, or even a fatal bout with alcohol. But the fact that the dead body was not seen at the spot on 30-9-1954 when a thorough search for the body was made on that very place, the decomposed condition of the body when it was found, the presence of maggots only on the affected portion of the wound on the neck, the absence of the left ear, left ring finger, and left small toe and the eye balls from the body, and, an important factor, that vultures were not attracted to the body till it was discovered, were suspicious indications that the dead body was thrown on the spot, and that the death was not due to any natural or accidental causes.

We arrived at the conclusion that Shrawan had been murdered. But why, and by whom? Shrawan was a healthy young wrestler, and like all wrestlers had choice friends and bitter enemies. Several persons liked him, several others felt that he was not fit to live in this

world. We were a little dejected to find that a man like him had gone and got murdered, for it meant going back over his life for the last few months, and enquiring into a large number of wrestling bouts, wrangles with friends and relations of a violent man, and several difficult journeys all over the area.

Then there were the peculiar injuries on the body. One could never be quite sure that it was not a case of accident, after which a bird had pecked off the eyes. The possibility could not be excluded that a hawk or some bird like that had descended on the body, taken out the eye-balls, and flown away before the body was discovered.

But what about the left ear, and left ring finger and left small toe that were missing. Perhaps some body had cut these out and used them. But, for what?

It was this that finally led us to the terrible discovery that Shrawan had been killed so that his healthy young blood may be served to a rickety old man suffering from an incurable sickness. The old man died in spite of the pains taken on his behalf by his loving followers.

The case originated from the prolonged and serious illness of one Mangu Patel, a fairly well-to-do and influential headman of village Murumbondi, who was convinced that his sickness was due to an evil spell cast on him, and he could only be cured by someone who could invoke the supernatural on his behalf. For this purpose, Mangu had stayed at the house of accused Keye for about a fortnight. Accused Keye and Zakki Marias were very much feared in the tribe, because they were supposed to possess the power to communicate with the supernatural, and were known as *Deharis*.

About a fortnight before Dasehra, all the accused assembled at Mangu's house on Wednesday. Two of them were Mangu's brothers and two were his sons, one was the husband of Mangu's wife's sister, then there was Dehari Keye, the son-in-law of his brother Rama, a servant, and all other residents of Murumbondi distantly related to each other. The only outsider present was one Tukaram Arak of Ambetola, who had come over from an adjoining village to make enquiries about Mangu's health.

After everybody had assembled, the two Deharis Keye and Zekki began their rituals in order to invoke and to enter into communication with the supernatural to find out a remedy to cure Mangu's illness. A cock was supplied to them, which they killed and offered as a sacrifice. Then they started their incantations, and both of them said

in Maria dialect that sacrifice of the life of a cock was not enough and human blood was needed. All the other accused expressed their consent by uttering the Maria word 'Engo.' Then the accused looked menacingly at Tukaram Arak, and he at them. Tukaram feeling afraid of his life quietly removed himself from the place, and ran away towards his village. On the way he met Raghunath Harshe of Gilgaon who was going from village Khursha to village Ambeseoni to enquire about his cow that had strayed. Tukaram acquainted him with what he had seen, and both of them warned each other that since the Marias had decided on such an extreme step, it was most necessary that both of them should be very careful. Raghunath disclosed this incident at Ambeseoni and then in his own village. The rumour spread like wild fire in the neighbouring villages. An atmosphere of insecurity was created, and each man was afraid of his life. People stopped moving about alone, and going for night watch to their fields.

On Wednesday, the 29th September, deceased Shrawan left his house in the morning after informing his wife, that he was going to the field and would return soon. Shrawan was seen moving in his field by one Jankoo Maria, an old woman who had gone to the village tank for collecting rice. He was then seen coming to Murumbondi along with accused Vithu by Tulsi wife of Paiku Dhimer of the same village. On return from the tank, Jankoo entered into the compound of accused Vithu in order to stealthily pluck green leaves of 'Ambadi' for cooking. She found that Vithu and Shrawan were drinking liquor along with others. Madho, son of Jairam Kunbi, a boy aged about 14 years, while on his way to his Murumbondi field saw the six accused in Vithu's court-yard, rather drunk, going towards Mangu's house along with Shrawan. A short time after, Yadao, younger brother of Madho, aged about 12 years, while returning from the cattle-stand towards his house, halted in front of Mangu's compound gate, on hearing something falling on the 'tatta*'. Shrawan pushed through the tatta, apparently to free himself and run away, but was caught by the accused and dragged back inside the tatta-gate into the verandah. One of the accused lifted the gate to enable the accused to enter with their victim. Yadao then heard a sound of something falling on the ground in Mangu's house, and then Shrawan shouted that he was being killed. Yadao also heard one accused asking the other to cut the neck.

In the evening Madho and Yadao both met their father on return from the fields. Jairam, the father of these two boys, heard the story, and asked them tell no one about it as theirs was the only Kunbi

* gate made of dried twigs.

family in the village, and they might be threatened by the Marias. (The Sub-Inspector in recording the statement of these three persons jumbled in one the story given by Madho and Yadao, i.e., a portion of the statement of one by mistake went into the portion of the statement of another. This was difficult to explain later).

When Shrawan did not return home till nightfall, his wife informed his brother Bhanu and a search was started for him. A party reached Murumbondi on the night of 29th September in search of Shrawan, and Bhanu accidentally happened to meet Jankoo, the witness who had seen Shrawan in Vithu's house drinking liquor. She told him what she had seen. Accused Vithu avoided meeting the search party at first, and then on meeting them disclaimed having seen Shrawan, and went to the extent of threatening the old woman Jankoo that she had given false information, and challenged her to offer herself as a witness in case something came out of it. This peculiar behaviour aroused the suspicions of the party, and a vigorous search was then made for Shrawan all over the village fields and surrounding areas, besides the places where his relatives resided. Then the accused gave misleading information and sent the party away to a distant place, and thus gained time to dispose of the dead body, which was lying in a secluded part of Mangu's house. On the night of 30-9-1954 they threw it away in the field, where it was found the next morning.

The evening before the body was found, accused Vithu went to village Ambeseoni with the village watchman, to borrow money from a kirana shopkeeper named Dama Mahar. The transaction was settled, and Dama advanced Vithu Rs. 20/-. While Vithu was at the shop, witnesses had seen a stick which he had with him. The same stick was seized lying by the side of the dead body of Shrawan on 1-10-1954 with drops of blood on it.

The autopsy of the dead body was held on 3-10-1954, five days after death. The doctor could not give an opinion as to the cause of death in view of the highly decomposed condition of the body. He stated, however, that the front portion of the neck was the first to be intensively attacked by maggots. The back portion of the neck was free from them. He also expressed the opinion that maggots first attacked injured portions and orifices. The neck portion, therefore, was probably the one which had been injured. He found the blood vessels empty and opined that this could happen only when the entire blood supply flows out of the body, and this is possible when there is a serious neck injury cutting the main arteries. He noted blood stains on the stick found near the body. Later the Serologist found

the two clothes of the deceased, the baniyan and dhoti, stained with human blood. In case of natural death the staining of clothes with blood was improbable. The medical officer had to admit before the Sessions Judge, that the deceased had first been injured on the neck and then maggots had attacked the body. He could not subscribe to the proposition advanced by the defence that the death was natural, and maggots attacking the body had made it appear like an injury.

We had by now got all the evidence we could. What we needed was some inside corroboration to prove the conspiracy and the crime. We studied the nature of each of the accused persons, and finally selected accused Goma to obtain the full facts of the case from him. Goma was taken into police custody remand from the Court of the Judge Magistrate Bramhapuri. After the arrest, the whole case was explained to him at length, and he was shown that we knew what had happened. After some time he gave a full account of the crime, recovered the knife with which the throat of Shrawan was cut, the lota in which his blood was first collected, and the rope with which he was tied. He pointed out the place where Shrawan was actually butchered to death in the dark secluded place in the house of Mangu Patel. The walls of this room were found with scratches all over them. An attempt had obviously been made to remove any marks of blood which had spouted out from the neck of the deceased, but in spite of it we found a few marks. The ground smeared with cowdung also showed marks of blood. Accused Goma later made a confession of the conspiracy and murder before the Sub-divisional Magistrate Garchiroli—Bramhapuri. He was offered a State pardon, but owing to the influence of his tribesmen he refused the pardon and retracted his confession.

Thirteen persons were prosecuted in the case under section 302—201 and 34 of the Indian Penal Code.

On a consideration of the entire material before him, the learned Sessions Judge reached the definite conclusion that Shrawan died an unnatural death, that his neck on the front portion had been cut up to such a depth as to cause death, and his fingers had probably been cut immediately after death. These injuries which appeared on the body, which was otherwise intact, eliminated the possibility that Shrawan had been mauled by a wild animal. Had the body remained in the field from the time of death, the flesh would have been eaten away by animals and birds. The body had been thrown, it was concluded, in the field after death by human beings. The Session Judge finally held that Shrawan's death was due to the fatal cutting of his neck, in a place protected from animals, and his body had subsequently been placed in the field, a short time before it was discovered.

The motive of sacrifice was proved from the statements of Tukaram Arak who had seen the rituals at the house of Mangu Patel on the Wednesday prior to Dasehra, corroborated by Raghunath Harshe whom he had immediately informed, and also by Narain Patel and Maroti Barber to whom Raghunath had mentioned the fact. Tukaram Kunbi and Kanhu and Bhadu Mahajan confirmed the panic prevailing in the surrounding locality on account of what the Murumbondi Marias had decided to do for saving the life of Mangu.

The strange conduct of accused Vithu on the night of 29-9-1954, and that of the accused on the night of 30-9-1954, in misleading the search party and affording time to other accused to remove the dead body from Mangu's house, was another factor worth consideration, and it had its own importance in the case.

The learned Sessions Judge arrived at the conclusion that the accused wanted human blood, and had, therefore, intended to cause Shrawan's death. Due to decomposition of the body the exact nature of the injury could not be ascertained, and it could not be said that the injury was sufficient to cause death. The learned Judge, disagreeing with the unanimous verdict of guilty for murder against 8 of the accused held them guilty under section 304 Indian Penal Code part I, and sentenced 4 of the accused to five years' rigorous imprisonment and the other four (youngsters) to one and half years' rigorous imprisonment each, acquitting the remaining five of abetment of the murder for want of sufficient evidence.

We recommend these books :—

- (a) The Assassins, **by** Robert J. Donovan.
- (b) Rifleman and Pistolman, **by** L. B. Escritt.

Crime in India 1954

(Condensed from a report presented by the
Director, Intelligence Bureau)

General Situation in the Country

THE gradual improvement in the economic condition noticed in 1953 was maintained throughout the whole of 1954. In spite of the annual visitation by floods in certain parts of the country, the aggregate out-turn of crops was good and self-sufficiency in food-production was maintained. A few remaining controls over foodgrains were removed and thus, for the first time since the war years, normal conditions were fully restored to the grain market. The cost of living index also continued to show a downward trend and there was an all round easing of the economic position.

Cognizable Crime During 1954

Total cognizable crime in India continued its downward trend for the third year in succession. The statement below will show the number of total cognizable cases recorded every year since 1948 :—

1948	...	...	...	...	...	6,25,909
1949	...	...	...	...	...	6,54,019
1950	...	...	...	...	...	6,35,508
1951	...	...	...	...	...	6,49,728
1952	...	...	...	...	...	6,12,010
1953	...	...	...	...	...	6,01,964
1954	...	...	...	...	...	5,56,912

The total cognizable crime in 1954 registered a 7.5 per cent decrease when compared with the figure for 1953, a 11.7 per cent decrease compared with the quinquennial average of 1949—53, and a 14.9 per cent decrease from the peak figure of 1949.

The States which reported over 50,000 cases during the year were Bombay (71,435), Uttar Pradesh (64,467), Madras (59,177), Bihar (57,857), Madhya Pradesh (56,721), and West Bengal (56,320). The volume of crime was however the highest in Andaman and Nicobar Islands (522.6), Delhi (458.7), Madhya Pradesh (266.9), Bhopal

(261.7), Kutch (233.8), West Bengal (226.5), Saurashtra (202.3) and Madhya Bharat (201.4).

Survey of Crime

In the table below an attempt has been made to classify crime under certain main heads which are recognised by the United Nations' Social Welfare Division, and the International Criminal Police Commission.

Serial No.	Head	1953	1954	Percentage	
				Increase	Decrease
1	Total cognizable crime	6,01,964	5,56,912	...	7.5
2	Murder	9,802	9,765	...	0.4
3	Kidnapping	5,261	5,514	5.9	...
4	Dacoity	5,579	5,395	...	3.3
5	Robbery	8,407	7,600	...	9.6
6	House-breaking	1,47,379	1,32,457	...	10.1
7	Thefts	2,65,567	2,23,866	...	12.8
8	Riots	20,529	22,777	9.9	...
9	Miscellaneous	1,48,440	1,49,538	0.7	...

It is satisfactory to note that all forms of crime against property, i.e., dacoity, robbery, house-breaking and thefts showed considerable decrease. The increase in the number of kidnappings and riotings, however, should cause certain amount of alarm. The reasons for their increase have been analysed under the respective heads.

Murder

There was little variation in this form of crime as compared to 1953. States which reported more than 400 cases during the year were Uttar Pradesh (1,607), Bombay (1,293), Madras (916), Bihar (867), Madhya Pradesh (679), Hyderabad (644), Andhra (617), Punjab (470), Madhya Bharat (406) and West Bengal (404). The incidence of crime was above 3 in the following States :—Andaman and Nicobar Islands (12.9), Madhya Bharat (5.1), Pepsu (4.8), Delhi (4.2), Punjab (3.7), Saurashtra (3.7), Bombay (3.6), Hyderabad (3.5), Madhya Pradesh (3.2), Bhopal (3.1) and Coorg (3.1).

2,885 cases ended in conviction in courts after trial, 3,428 cases

ended in acquittal or discharge and 2,432 cases were not detected. The percentage of conviction to the total number of true cases investigated and to the number of cases charge-sheeted were 33.0 and 45.7 respectively.

18,283 persons were tried for the offence of murder or abetment, 6,122 were convicted and 12,161 were discharged or acquitted. The percentage of persons convicted to those brought forward for trial was 33.5.

The result of investigation and trial both in respect of cases as well as in respect of persons was not satisfactory. Murder is one form of crime which responds best to scientific investigation and the lack of scientific facilities and proper medico-legal examination, is no doubt responsible for this unsatisfactory position.

Dacoity

There was a 3.3 per cent decrease in this form of crime as compared with 1953.

The States which recorded the highest number of cases were : Bihar (1362), Uttar Pradesh (918), West Bengal (729), Bombay (535), Hyderabad (331), Assam (309), and Madhya Bharat (202). The volume of crime, however, was above 3 in the States of Tripura (10.3), Bihar (3.9), Assam (3.4), and Andaman and Nicobar Islands (3.2). Many of the cases which occurred in Tripura were of political nature.

Bihar alone contributed nearly 28.8 per cent of the cases reported in 1954 and this State along with Uttar Pradesh, West Bengal and Bombay accounted for 69.3 per cent of the all-India total.

1,025 cases ended in conviction, 1,323 cases ended in acquittal or discharge, and 2,492 cases remained undetected; the percentage of cases convicted to total true cases reported and to cases sent up for trial was 21.2 and 43.7 respectively.

Village Defence Committees continued to play an effective part in the control of dacoities in several States. The Police also deployed large forces for the purpose of preventive patrolling. There were many cases in which joint operations by the villagers and the Police led to the red-handed capture of dacoit gangs.

The anti-dacoity operations started in March, 1953, against several gangs of dacoits operating in the States of Rajasthan, Madhya

Bharat, Uttar Pradesh, and Vindhya Pradesh by a combined force of nearly 2,000 policemen of these States, resulted in the suppression of six gangs by the end of the year. The notorious gangs of Man Singh and Lakhan Singh, however, continued their depredations though their strength was considerably depleted due to casualties received in encounters with the police, who also suffered severe casualties. During the last quarter of the year, Man Singh's gang committed several savage murders to intimidate witnesses and informers. Though there was no doubt that the gang was kept continually on the run and its field of operations was continually shrinking, yet the leader, Man Singh, evaded capture by taking shelter in the ravines of the Chambal.

Robbery

This form of crime showed a decrease of 9.6 per cent from the 1953 figure.

Bombay reported the highest number of cases (1,991) and was responsible for approximately 25 per cent of the all-India total. Other States which contributed a large number of cases were Bihar (851), West Bengal (831), Uttar Pradesh (505), Madras (484), Rajasthan (433), Hyderabad (430), and Madhya Pradesh (392). The incidence of crime was higher than 3 in Kutch (6.9), Bombay (5.5), Saurashtra (4.1), Delhi (3.5), Vindhya Pradesh (3.4), West Bengal (3.3), Tripura (3.3), and Andaman and Nicobar Islands (3.2).

1,528 cases were convicted during the year, 1,669 cases were acquitted or discharged and 2,953 cases remained undetected; the percentage of conviction being 24.8 to the total number of true cases investigated, and 47.8 to the cases charge-sheeted.

House-breaking

Bihar (21,236) reported the largest number of cases, followed by Uttar Pradesh (18,718), Bombay (13,394), West Bengal (12,513), and Madhya Pradesh (11,183). The incidence of crime was, however, the highest in Andaman and Nicobar Islands (135.5), Bhopal (102.4), Delhi (75.6), Madhya Bharat (65.5), Kutch (58.3), Madhya Pradesh (52.6), Bihar (52.5), Assam (52.3), and West Bengal (50.3).

It is gratifying that there was a 10.1 per cent decrease in the offences of house-breaking during the year. Except Mysore, Pepsu, Bhopal, Himachal Pradesh, Tripura, and Andaman and Nicobar Islands, which showed small increases, and Orissa where there was little variation, all the other States shared in this decrease. Madras contributed

the largest share and registered a drop of 4,230 cases in 1954 from 12,864 reported in 1953.

23,484 cases ended in conviction, 10,350 cases ended in acquittal or discharge and 86,763 cases were not detected. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated works out at 19.5. Though this looks rather low, in offences of house-breaking this is considered to be satisfactory by world standards as burglary or house-breaking is the most difficult form of crime to detect. The percentage of cases convicted to cases charge-sheeted was 69.4 which was satisfactory.

Thefts

This form of crime decreased by 12.8 per cent.

The States where the largest number of cases were reported were Bombay (30,739), Madras (29,621), Madhya Pradesh, (29,130), Uttar Pradesh, (24,774), West Bengal (24,598), and Bihar (17,547).

The incidence of ordinary thefts was over 50 in the following States : Delhi (245.6), Andaman and Nicobar Islands (161.4), Madhya Pradesh (128.6), West Bengal (97.0), Kutch (94.5), Bombay (81.0), Bhopal (77.1), Madras (72.1), Tripura (69.6), Coorg (62.9), Orissa (57.8), Saurashtra (52.9), Ajmer (52.5), Madhya Bharat (50.4), and Assam (50.8).

53,970 cases of ordinary thefts and 7,643 cases of cattle thefts ended in conviction, 18,321 cases of ordinary thefts and 3,509 cases of cattle thefts ended in acquittal or discharge, and 1,02,410 cases of ordinary thefts and 8,334 cases of cattle thefts were not detected or the accused were not apprehended. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated collectively in these two forms of theft works out at 31.7 and to cases charge-sheeted at 73.8.

Result of Investigation

At the end of 1953, 1,91,710 cases were either pending investigation by the police or pending trial in courts. During the year, 5,56,912 cases were reported. Thus, there was a total of 7,48,622 cases available for disposal during the year. In 26,070 cases (3.5 per cent) investigation was refused as authorised under the Criminal Procedure Code. 15,578 cases (2.1 per cent) were declared false, and 40,633 cases (5.3 per cent) to be mistake of law or fact or non-cognizable. 1,99,755 cases remained pending investigation or trial at the end of the year. Thus, in a total of 4,66,586 cases, investigation and trial could be completed. Out of these, 1,34,811 cases were

convicted, 83,527 cases were discharged or acquitted, and 2,48,248 cases were not detected. The percentage of cases convicted to the true cases reported and investigated thus works out at 28.9, and to cases charge-sheeted at 61.7.

The percentage of conviction of cases to true cases investigated was appreciably above the all-India figure of 28.9 in the States of Coorg (57.6), Mysore (51.2), Travancore-Cochin (50.2), Himachal Pradesh (49.0), Madras (43.6), Andhra (41.4), Punjab (38.0), Andaman and Nicobar Islands (35.4), Kutch (34.1), and Madhya Pradesh (33.6).

The percentage of cases convicted to cases charge-sheeted was higher than the all-India figure of 61.7 in the States of Ajmer (84.9), Madhya Pradesh (74.7), Bhopal (73.2), Coorg (71.6), Mysore (70.8), Madras (70.3), Hyderabad (69.7), Punjab (66.8), and Madhya Bharat (66.7).

On the whole, the percentage of 28.9 of cases convicted to true cases investigated was on the low side and so was the percentage 44.6 of persons convicted to those tried in courts. In order to improve the standard it is necessary, on the part of the police, to improve the quality of the investigation and use more discrimination in charge-sheeting persons for trial, and, on the part of the magistrates, to exercise better control on the conduct of cases and to ensure much speedier trials.

Casualties Amongst the Police

In the year under review, 70 Police Officers and Constables were killed and 1,851 were injured in the performance of their duty. Of the deaths, 19 occurred in Uttar Pradesh, 18 in Madhya Bharat, 5 in Rajasthan, 3 each in Bihar, Bombay, Madhya Pradesh, Punjab, West Bengal, Hyderabad and Vindhya Pradesh, 2 each in Madras and Jammu and Kashmir, and 1 each in Assam, Orissa and Delhi. Most of the casualties in Uttar Pradesh and Madhya Bharat were caused during the operations against Man Singh's gang. Of the injuries received, the larger numbers were in Bombay 482, Madras 214, West Bengal 247, Madhya Pradesh 153, Manipur 122, and Rajasthan 103.

The Drum Murder Case

I. Sobhanadri Naidu,

Superintendent, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Andhra

THE Vizagapatam-Madras Passenger bound for Madras left Vijayawada at 4-35 a.m. on the 19th October 1954, and arrived at Tondiyarpet, a suburban railway station in Madras State, at 9-30 p.m. on 20th October 1954. Gateman Muniratnam saw two passengers roll a drum from the train on to the off-side platform, and get away in the moving train. He shouted that two persons had thrown something down and escaped in the train, and this attracted the commercial clerk, a railway police constable and other constables on duty to the spot. When they approached the drum, they found the lid open, and the head of a woman protruding from it. The clerk sent a telephone message to the Railway Police Station, Royapuram on which a case of murder was registered.

The Inspector of Railway Police took up the investigation of the case, and had a photograph of the body taken. He held an inquest and sent the body to the General Hospital mortuary for post-mortem examination. A white saree found on it could not be removed, rigor mortis having already set in.

Dr. V. Narayanaswamy, the Assistant Professor of Forensic Medicine, conducted the post-mortem examination and found seven injuries, two of which were fractures of the ribs, which were sufficient in the ordinary course to cause death. Death had occurred 36 to 48 hours prior to the commencement of examination.

Dr. Narayanaswamy sent the wounded tissues of the scalp and the chest to Dr. G. S. Viswanathan, Professor of Pathology, Madras Medical College, for expert opinion whether the injuries were ante-mortem or post-mortem. Dr. G. S. Viswanathan, after examination, stated that the tissues definitely showed that the injuries were ante-mortem. The bones of the deceased were sent to the Chemical Examiner, who sent them to Dr. K. C. Jacob, B.A., M.D., Professor of Forensic Medicine and Police Surgeon, Madras Medical College, for determining the age of the deceased person. The examination of the bones disclosed that the age was about 60 years. After post-mortem examination, the body with the white saree was kept in cold storage for identification.

During investigation by the Madras Railway Police, the guard of the train stated that it was brought to his notice at Venkatachalam Railway Station in Andhra State that there was an unclaimed luggage—a closed and locked drum, in the III Class compartment in front of the brake van. He verified the same at Sulerpet and also at Tiruvattiyur Station, but when he got down at the terminus, Madras Central Station, the drum was not found in the compartment. He thought that it had been taken away by the owner. As his statement disclosed that the drum containing the dead body had been despatched from a station in Andhra State, the case was transferred to the Andhra Railway Police. A case under Section 302 Indian Penal Code was therefore registered in Gudur Railway Police Station within the jurisdiction of Andhra State.

Investigation of this case, which was baffling in the extreme, was taken up by the Deputy Superintendent of Police, Railway Police, Vijayawada, and the Detective Inspector of Police, Crime Branch, Andhra. The C.I.D. Inspector went to Madras on 22-10-1954 for making enquiries regarding the station from which the drum had been despatched. At Madras, he studied the investigation made by the Madras Police and secured the photographs of the body, which had been taken by them. He returned to Vijayawada with the Deputy Superintendent of Police on 24-10-1954.

Besides the C.I.D. Inspector, the investigation was conducted by a team of officers drawn from the local and Railway Police, who directed every effort to find some solution to the mystery. In their enquiries, hundreds of witnesses were examined, including platform coolies, rickshaw pullers and bus stand coolies, who were the persons most likely to have known about the despatch of the drum. Various possible theories had to be verified and eliminated, and ultimately certain infallible circumstances connecting the accused with the crime were brought to light due to the coordinated efforts of the investigating officers after a long and laborious investigation at several places.

The case had aroused considerable interest all over Andhra. Rumours began to fly thick and fast about the case, and it was not long before the Railway Police Inspector, Vijayawada, got a tip which proved useful. The clue received by the Inspector was to the effect that on 20-10-1954 a drum was loaded into the passenger train at Vijayawada about 250 miles from the place it was discovered by one Gopiparthi Narayana, a broker, at Vijayawada Railway Station. This information was passed on to the C.I.D. Inspector on 25-10-1954 whose diligent interrogation of Gopiparthi Narayana and the parcel clerk Krishnamurthi led to the following interesting revelations:

At about 10-30 p.m. on the night of 19-10-1954 Gopiparthi Narayana, the broker, saw a stranger sitting on a drum near the Parcel Office in Vijayawada Railway Station. At that time, a quarrel was going on between betel-leaf vendors, and when Narayana interfered in the quarrel, he received a cut on the lower lip, which caused a bleeding injury. The passenger who was sitting on the drum and watching the fight with interest, advised him to get the injury treated, as otherwise it might leave a scar; and instanced his own case, when a cut on his thumb had become septic, leaving a scar on it. Shortly after 3 a.m., the passenger purchased a ticket from Vijayawada to Tenali and gave it to Narayana, who went to the parcel clerk Krishna-murthi and assisted him in weighing the drum, which weighed 1 maund and 9 seers. Thereupon, the parcel clerk collected the luggage charge of one rupee, and made out the receipt. It was to be carried I.C.P., (in charge of person), which meant that the passenger himself had to take the luggage with him at his own risk.

Further enquiries made by the C.I.D. Inspector at Vijayawada resulted in tracing the rickshaw puller who carried the drum from the bus stand to the railway station, and the coolies who carried the drum across the over-bridge and loaded it in a III Class compartment of train No. 430 which left Vijayawada for Madras at 4-30 a.m. on 20-10-1954.

On 20-10-1954 Sri Yelamarthi Ramabrahmachari, his brother Parvathachari, and their nephew Bhaskararao gave a report to the Sub-Inspector of Police, Inuguduru Police Station, Masulipatam Town, Krishna district that their aunt Divi Subbamma, last seen by them at about 7 a.m. on 19-10-1954 wearing jewellery and clad in a white saree, had disappeared. During the course of enquiries at Vijayawada, the C.I.D. Inspector received information about this. He went to Masulipatam with Gopiparthi Narayana feeling that the accused must have some connection with the place. After a thorough search he succeeded in arresting one Purnachandrarao, a Brahmin youth near the bus stand. As previously described by Narayana, he had a wound scar on his left thumb and this conclusively established his identity.

The careful interrogation of accused No. 1 Purnachandrarao and the further investigation conducted at Masulipatam, unfolded the story of a murder, and the frantic efforts made by the accused to conceal the evidence of the crime.

The deceased Divi Subbamma, a widow aged 60 years, and a goldsmith by caste, was living in a portion of the house of her nephew

Yelamarthi Ramabrahmachari in Masulipatam Town. His brother Yelamarthi Paryathachari was living in an adjoining house. She had no children. She always wore her jewellery, consisting of a gold necklace and 'Nanuthadu', 'gold kanthi', a gold ring and a pair of gold bangles, altogether worth about Rs. 1,400/- on her person.

She had a friend Bethapudi Venkayamma (A3), another old widow of the same community, living with her daughter's son Magaluri Pandurangarao (A2), aged about 25 years in a tenement in the street behind the house of the deceased. Magaluri (A2) had studied upto the Vth form. He was a goldsmith by profession but was greatly interested in photography. Both the youngmen were unemployed, and were so interested in photography that they decided to start a studio of their own. First they had to find money for this venture. The deceased and Bethapudi (A3) were intimate friends, and she frequently inveigled loans of rice and cash from her. The deceased often visited her house, and the two accused exploited this fact for their own nefarious ends.

On 17-10-1954 they conspired to murder the deceased for the sake of her jewels. In pursuance of this conspiracy, they sent Accused 3, the woman Bethapudi away to Ullipalem of Repalli Taluk, Guntur District on 18-10-1954 on some pretext or the other.

The accused had been entrusted with the keys of a portion of a vacant house, known as "Haveli", belonging to another Brahmin widow living at Eluru. A part of the house was occupied by Mrs. K. Mahalakshmi, while the other half was vacant. The accused selected this house, as they found it to be a convenient place for executing their diabolical plan. On 19-10-1954 at about 8 a.m. the deceased went to the house of Bethapudi Venkayamma (Accused 3) to get back the rice lent by her to the latter. Accused-3 was absent. Accused-1 and Accused-2 then decoyed the deceased to the vacant house on the pretext that Accused-3 was there. Accused-1 went ahead and was followed by Accused-2 and the deceased shortly after. As luck would have it, they were seen entering the home by Mrs. Mahalakshmi, and also a cartman living in the same locality, who, however, did not suspect any foul play at the moment. Later, Mrs. Mahalakshmi heard a noise from this portion of the house.

Soon after the deceased entered the house she was set upon by Accused-1 and Accused-2. One of them closed the door and gave a blow on her head with a wooden pestle. Gagging her mouth and pressing her neck, one of the accused trampled on her chest, while the other accused held her firm. The trampling resulted in the fracture

of the ribs, and the deceased succumbed immediately. The two accused thereafter removed the gold jewels on her person. Immediately after the murder, the accused changed their clothes, went to the bazaar with gold *Nanuthadu* and got it melted in the shop of Syed Ahmed. They sold the ingot in another shop for Rs. 69-5-6. Then they went to the shop of Hussain Khan and purchased a large trunk and brought it to the scene, along with a lock which they had purchased at the shop of Habibuddin. Then they attempted to pack the dead body in the trunk but it would not fit into it.

They went out again to the bazaar, to the shop of Kantheti Bhas-kararao, and purchased a zinc drum and brought it with a coolie, Kataru Veeraswamy. Through inadvertence, they had left the key of the empty house in Accused-2's house, when they went to the bazaar, and Accused-3 who happened to return from Ullipalem accidentally went to the empty house and discovered the dead body. In the meantime, Accused-1 and Accused-2 arrived with the drum and explained the whole matter to her and implored her not to divulge the information. They also gave the jewels to her for safe custody. Then they put the dead body in the drum, locked it and had it carried to Masulipatam Railway Station in a rickshaw, while they themselves travelled in another rickshaw. By the time they reached the Railway Station, they found that the train for Vijayawada had left Masulipatam. They, therefore, went to the bus stand and boarded the last bus for Vijayawada. The drum was placed on the top of the bus. Accused-2 got down on the outskirts of Masulipatam, to remain behind to cover up all traces, while Accused-1 travelled in the bus to Vijayawada along with the drum. At Vijayawada Bus stand, the drum was unloaded and taken to the Railway Station in a rickshaw, where Accused-1 got it weighed with the help of broker Godavarthi Narayana and loaded it in a III class compartment. Accused-1 travelled in the same train upto Tenali where he got down leaving the drum in the train.

On the confession of Accused-1, a ring and two gold bangles were recovered from his house on 26-10-1954. The wooden pestle used in the commission of the offence, and the trunk were also seized at the scene of offence. In the opinion of the Serologist the trunk was stained with blood. Accused-1 further showed the various shops where the gold *Nanuthadu* was melted, where it was sold, and where the trunk, the drum and the key were purchased. The rickshaw pullers who carried the drum with Accused-1 and Accused-2 to the Masulipatam Railway Station and thence to the Bus stand at Masulipatam were traced on his information. The driver of bus M.D.K. 864 plying between Masulipatam and Vijayawada in which Accused-1

travelled with the drum was also found and examined. Accused-2 and Accused-3 were subsequently traced at Ullipalem in Guntur District by the Railway Police Inspector, Vijayawada, and on the confession of Accused-3, a tin containing a gold *Kanti* and gold chain with the initials of the deceased was seized from a pond at Ullipalem. A gold ingot of the two bangles of the deceased was seized from a Shroff of Repalli, to whom it was sold by Accused-3 through her brother. The jewels were identified by the nephews and other relatives of the deceased. The Accused-1 and Accused-2 were identified in an identification parade held on 30-10-1954 and 6-11-1954 by the Additional First Class Magistrate, Vijayawada.

The photographs of the deceased were shown to the nephews and other relations of the deceased and they identified them. The nephews of the deceased were taken to Madras by the Deputy Superintendent of Police, Railway Police, Vijayawada for showing the body of the deceased in the mortuary. They identified the body as that of their missing aunt Divi Subbamma, who was last seen on the morning of 19-10-1954 wearing her jewellery and a white saree. The saree had a dhobi mark. Another saree of the deceased bearing an identical dhobi mark was seized from the house of the deceased by the Inspector during investigation. The dhobi who washed the clothes of the deceased identified both the sarees as belonging to the deceased.

The discovery of the dhobi mark on the saree of the deceased, the identification of the body and the photographs by the nephews of the deceased, and the recovery and identification of the jewels, established beyond doubt that the body taken out from the drum at Tondiarpet station was that of Divi Subbamma.

On the above circumstantial evidence, the three accused were put on trial. Each of the above circumstances, by itself, was not conclusive, but the cumulative effect of all these circumstances put together proved the case against the three accused beyond all doubt. In the Sessions Court, the accused resiled from their confessional statements.

It was strongly contended by the counsel for the accused that the body found in the drum was not that of the missing woman, as the age of the deceased had been mentioned as 65 years in the report given to Inuguduru Police, Masulipatam Town on 20-10-1954, while the Railway Police Inspector, Central Station, Madras who held the inquest, had noted her age as about 40 years. The doctor who conducted the post-mortem examination also adopted the same figure (40 years) on the basis of the requisition given to him by the Police. The body being in a bloated condition, it was not possible for the Railway Police Inspector to assess her age correctly. What he noted in

the inquest report was only an approximate estimate. The evidence of the Expert, Dr. Jacob, Professor of Forensic Medicine, Madras Medical College, who determined the age of the deceased as about 60 years from an examination of the bones, confirmed the age and removed all doubts about it. The evidence of the expert tallied with the oral evidence of the nephews of the deceased, and helped to confirm their identification.

After a trial lasting fourteen days, the Sessions Judge, Masulipatam found Accused-1 and Accused-2 guilty under Section 302 I.P.C. read with 120-B I.P.C. and sentenced them to death on 22-8-1955. Accused-3 was sentenced to undergo R.I. for 2 years under Sec. 411 I.P.C. and 5 years' R.I. under Sec. 201 I.P.C., both the sentences to run concurrently. The Judge paid a compliment to the Police in the following words :—

“The tireless efforts made by the P.Ws 54 (Deputy Superintendent of Police, Railway Police) and 66 (Detective Inspector) in detecting the crime which has no parallel anywhere in this State deserve all praise. But for the timely action taken by P.W. 66, supervised by P.W. 54, this case would not have seen the light of day. The explanation that they are interested in fabricating evidence against innocent persons is absolutely baseless, made in the absence of any positive defence in the case. Before I close, I wish to place on record the high sense of duty and devotion that prompted the entire investigating staff particularly P.W. 66, the investigating officer and P.W. 54 who supervised the investigation for their intelligent and efficient handling of the case in unearthing a crime of this nature.”

—:O:—

THE HINDUSTAN TIMES,

No Easy Way To Be A Convict

AMBALA, Nov. 3. — A lead ball of the size of a normal egg has been recovered from the stomach of a 40-year-old convict, following a surgical operation in the local civil hospital.

The ball, weighing about eight ounces, had slipped down the throat of the prisoner while he was practising to create a secret cavity in the gullet for hiding coins. The lead ball remained embedded in his intestines for about two months.—
P.T.I.

Police Notes from Abroad

Selection for Senior Police Appointments

Every entrant to our service with aspirations to advancement must have an equitable chance of achieving them and, at the same time, the machinery employed must ensure that the best kind of men come to the front and that they are of the calibre to equip the Service in due course with suitable senior officers. In this sphere, the constant task of Chief Officers of Police should be from the beginning to apprise, select, educate, train and develop the next generation of leaders in the conviction that the truest wealth of the Service lies in its brains, character and leadership. Unless special care is taken to search out ability everywhere, in all grades, and to provide appropriate opportunities of promotion, a sense of frustration will be inevitable. Advancement must not only go by merit, but must be seen so to do. It must never be, or appear to be, that education and background of themselves predestine a man to the senior ranks. Performance must be the only test.

The selectors of men for promotion to the progressively higher ranks in the Service must always bear in mind the fact that in modern organisation the work of any one individual is seldom more than a very small part of the whole, meaningless and valueless in itself until it is fitted with that of others into the general framework. There is much to be said for the policy whereby the training of others and promotion are made to march side by side. The man who contributes most to the general organisation is most worthy of advancement.

Detective Inspector A. Charters—
The Police Journal (U.K).

Crime Prevention Exhibition

The permanent crime prevention exhibition now set up at Wellington Road Police Station ensures that the means are always available to encourage the public to play their full part in preventing crime. Meetings and conferences of many different associations and societies are held at Brighton throughout the year, and the delegates attending these meetings will be invited to visit the exhibition. Some thousands of men and women from all parts of the country will thus every year

be prompted to co-operate with the Police in defeating the criminal. Most of the stands at the exhibition are the work of members of the Force, and they are of a high standard. They include press-button-operated illustrations showing how actual crimes were committed and how they could have been prevented, a display of various types of locks and window latches, and a stand encouraging parents to keep their children off the streets and to enrol them in a youth organisation. The leaflets on various aspects of crime prevention regularly issued to members of the public at Brighton are also displayed at the exhibition. The most recent of these gives advice on the precautions which should be taken by all persons who regularly carry large sums of money to or from a bank, and a second recent innovation is the issue of a booklet to all members of the Force instructing them on the methods by which they should encourage crime prevention. The exhibition is only one aspect of the campaign launched by Captain Hutchinson ten years ago to secure the co-operation of the public in preventing crime, but it is an important one. There is now permanently available a means of showing the public how much they can do to help the Police and to hinder the criminal.

Police Review (U. K.).

The Seven Golden Ws of the Investigating Officer

Practically in all books on Criminology by Joachim Daries the following seven golden Ws have been mentioned. Who, which, where, with what, why, when and which manner. An officer who is careful enough to observe these seven key points can never forget any important point or make any serious mistake while investigating a crime presenting a visible riddle to an investigator.

C. J. Van Ledden-Hulsebosch—
Archiv Fur Kriminologie (Germany).

Constable's Invention Detects Forgeries :

P.C. P. Evans (Worcs) aged thirty-nine has invented an infra-red viewer for detecting forgeries on documents. The instrument is simple to operate and costs only £ 17 10s. compared with £ 700 for electronic equipment doing similar work hitherto. It saves time and expense by revealing forgeries on documents such as cheques and Excise licences immediately, instead of their having to be photographed

on special film. P.C. Evans, who is a student of electronics, developed the viewer as a result of research into the possibility of adapting war-time R.A.F. night-fighter equipment for criminal investigation purposes. He has patented the device. It is already being manufactured, and he will be allowed to sell it to other forces.

The Police Review (U. K.).

The Modern Policeman

The Police deal with persons not things, and we must be ever mindful that we are dealing with human beings of diverse origins, races, colors and creeds—made in the image and likeness of God and capable of rising to great heights of self sacrifice and, on the other hand, capable of falling into the depths of despair and depravity. Man's aspirations and ambitions too often are in conflict with what the community has decreed to be the acceptable rule of conduct and the resulting frustrations all too frequently result in crimes against society. Our role is to protect him when he exercises those rights and privileges which are sanctioned by law and to bring him to justice when he violates the code of good conduct demanded of him by society. To discharge our duties well, we must have a sympathetic understanding of his motivations, as well as, his overt acts. A routine approach to this problem is doomed to less than a full measure of success.

The modern policeman is required to have and to use a penetrating knowledge of man. To meet this need we must improve our training facilities. Our Police Academy is woefully inadequate to provide the training required. Further, and this is the direct responsibility of all superior officers, on-the-job training must be improved.

Address to Superior Officers,
N.Y. Police Department :
Police Commissioner Stephen P. Kennedy—
The Police Journal (USA).

Fundamentals of Revolver Shooting

Relaxing is probably the most difficult element to master. The feet should be in a natural position, spread slightly apart, weight evenly distributed, and at such an angle from the line of fire that the shooting arm comes naturally between the eye and the target. The body should be erect and without twists; shoulders directly over the feet, head carried naturally. The left arm is 'anchored' in some way, the hand being placed in the pocket, through a belt loop, or in some

similar fashion. This has a steadying effect and assists the shooter's balance. The shooting arm should be straight but not forced forward. By having the elbow flat, the muscles in the shoulder and the bones in the arm support the revolver, the muscles in the arm are relaxed and not subject to tremors. Many prefer to have both eyes open when aiming, one more step in relaxing every possible muscle. Closing or squinting with one eye may make a muscular 'twitch' in the face and reduce the concentration on sighting and trigger control. Relaxation and trigger control overlap considerably and most people make the mistake of gripping the revolver too tightly. Recoil does not affect the flight of the bullet, but anticipating the recoil and bracing oneself against it leads to flinching with subsequent scattering of shots. By relaxing and not being concerned with the recoil, flinching can be overcome.

Capt. J. R. Zavitz—
Royal Canadian Mounted
Police Gazette.

Slow Down and Live

The nation-wide campaign against excessive speed in the U. S., receiving active support from each State through its Governor and official bodies is regarded as a very long step forward in that Country's safety activities.

Wm. M. Greene, chairman of the "National Conference of State Safety Co-ordinators", points out that 'Slow Down and Live' answers a decades-old prayer by every highway safety man worth his salt on the country, a prayer for co-ordination, co-operation and concentration of effort.

Referring to a resolution adopted by the 46th annual meeting of the Governor's Conference, he said: "Most of our driver irresponsibility is associated with the headlong rush—the thoughtless urge to get there first and fastest. On the public highways, this 'in a hurry' attitude manifests itself in excessive speed, speed too fast for conditions, improper passing, following too closely and failing to yield the right of way...."

"Slow down and live is more than a slogan. It is a new code of traffic conduct, to which we must adhere if we are to combine fine highways and fine vehicles for our enjoyment and our economic advancement."

The Canadian Police Gazette.

Survey of the Administration of Criminal Justice

The American Bar Foundation has embarked upon a research program designed to be one of the most far-reaching and significant activities attempted by the legal profession. Planned as a study of the operation of the system of criminal justice in the United States, the project is to be conducted as a fact-finding survey in representative jurisdictions, both state and federal, throughout the nation.

The purpose of the project is to collect and to make available to the confession and to the public a comprehensive and accurate description and evaluation of the processes of criminal justice in order to provide what will be accepted as an authoritative foundation upon which sound and lasting remedial measures may be based.

Editorial—The Journal of Criminal Law,
Criminology, And Police Science.

Public Co-operation

But even in England it would be unwise to be complacent about public co-operation. For co-operation springs from community of interest and, as we have already noticed, there may already be danger of a loss of public support as a result of petty prosecutions. The integrity of the police, itself a source of public confidence, depends on the application of a strict code of discipline. It would be unfortunate, therefore, if any general weakening of discipline in industry should lead to a slackening in police discipline, or that chief officers of police should consider it their duty, in the interests of *esprit de corps*, to support their subordinates whether right or wrong. It may be irksome to police officers to follow the Judges' Rules when interrogating suspects, but it would be a sad day for the police institution in England if less scrupulous standards were freely connived at. In these and other matters affecting police practice senior officers must be resolutely uncompromising. Bureaucratic inscrutability in the police service is the shortest cut to despotism and the public must be assured of the most searching and exhaustive enquiry into police irregularities, real or supposed. The duty of the police is to serve the public, not to wage a ruthless war upon the criminal, and police officers who depart from the rules must do so at their peril.

The Public And The Police:
Superintendent Leslie James,
British Transport Commission Police—
Singapore Police Magazine.

The Hand that Fired the Gun

Shiam Narain

Uttar Pradesh

IT is not infrequent during the course of investigation that a police officer overlooks clues in the form of contusions, sprains and bruises on the hands of suspects. This "clue-blindness" on the part of the officer allows the accused to escape, though their hands may be covered with gunpowder fumes or may even have sprains, scalds or contusions caused by some freak local-made firearm fired during the commission of the crime.

In cases where firearms have been used, it may be possible to ascertain whether a suspect has recently used a gun or not, provided the suspect is examined quickly before the chemicals left behind are dissolved. The chemical tests which are performed upon the hands of suspects are successful only when they are carried out soon after the incident. In addition to chemical tests, described briefly later on, there are other clues, which provide a useful guide. The majority of local-made firearms, and some factory-made weapons too, have a space between the breech ends of their barrels and recoil plates or breech faces, which permit leakage of the hot gases formed in the chamber due to the combustion of gunpowder. These gases, along with burnt or unburnt powder, affect the hands and faces of persons handling the weapons, making small pock-pitted burns and scorchings on their skin. Such burns or scalds are clearly visible on the skin if minutely observed. They go to show that the person bearing them had fired a firearm whose breech-block did not seal tight the breech end of the barrel.

The recoil or backward jerk of a gun is directly proportional to the mass of the fire-arm. The heavier the firearm, the lesser the recoil experienced at the time of firing. In the case of light local-made pistols, the recoil is often so great that the man gets a sprain in his wrist when he fires it. Secondly, to avoid the backward reaction he holds the weapon firmly, resting his arm on some support. In this operation the side-plates of the firearm, usually of crude craftsmanship, get embedded into the skin of the palm and fingers, causing tears and bleeding. Injury on the hand and fingers and also blood

clots on different parts of the hand indicate the use of some light local-made firearm. Sprain and swelling of hands and fingers also throw a strong suspicion of guilt. If the weapon is a gun, the shooter receives bruises and contusions near and around the right collar bone, where the butt end of the gun rests at the time of firing, owing to the recoil of the gun. The injuries are visible for two or three days and are very pronounced if the weapon is very light or is a high speed rifle.

To sum up, an investigating officer and also members of the public, who owe a sacred duty to society to find out the criminal, should carefully observe the hands, fingers, wrists, arms, chest, shoulders and clothings of all persons who could have participated in the crime, and if bruises, contusions, burns, scalds, charring marks or sprains are detected, these injuries indicate the participation of the person in the crime.

It should also be borne in mind that there are some delicate and sensitive chemical tests to ascertain whether a person had fired a gun or not, but the success of the tests depends upon the quick arrest of the suspect. Although they are not conclusive, yet their value in the field of scientific investigation cannot be underrated. Molten wax at moderate temperature is poured upon the skin of the hands of a suspect and the layer of wax is carefully peeled off. The surface of the layer having been in contact with the skin is treated with a 5% solution of diphenylamine in sulphuric acid (36%) to which about one-fifth of its volume of water has been added. If an intense blue colour is developed, it indicates the use of a firearm by the suspect. The solution is called Lunge's Reagent and is added on the wax by means of a small dropper. Another chemical which is more sensitive and can be substituted for Lunge's Reagent is obtained by dissolving 25 grams of diphenyl benzidine in 100 c.c. of chemically pure sulphuric acid.

Human fallibility being what it is, consistency in oral testimony is only possible when the witnesses have a vivid memory, which is rare. Very often, the witness is also subjected to terrorization or inducement from the friends of the accused. In these days, therefore, oral testimony is a weak reed to lean upon.

K. M. Munshi

The Third All India Police Duty Meet 1955

G. K. Handoo

The Third All-India Police Duty Meet was held at Patiala from the 2nd to the 5th November, 1955. In the second meet, which was held at Madras last year, the following items had been included :

- (i) Rifle-shooting competition.
- (ii) Revolver-shooting competition.
- (iii) First-Aid and St. John's Ambulance competition.

In the meet held this year, a fourth item 'Wireless competition' was added and this was meant for Police Wireless Operators, who were examined in wireless, transmission, receiving and mechanics.

Rifle-shooting Competition

23 States competed this year against 24 of last year. Amongst the States, which did not send teams this year were Saurashtra, Coorg, Kutch, Pondicherry, Jammu & Kashmir and Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

There were four practices in this competition, which were as follows :—

- (i) 100 yards range, standing position.
- (ii) 200 yards range, kneeling position.
- (iii) 300 yards range, prone position.
- (iv) 300 yards range, snap-shooting.

The weapon used was the service .303 rifle. Competitors were allowed to bring their own rifles and ammunition from their States. Statement 'A' is the result sheet of this competition. Competitors from West Bengal secured two firsts and a third and those from Punjab one second and one third. Travancore-Cochin, Madhya Pradesh, Bombay, Rajasthan, Assam and Pepsu secured one prize each. Practically all the participants in this competition were Constables, Naiks or Head Constables. Competitors generally maintained a higher aggregate than during the previous two years.

Revolver-shooting Competition

23 States competed in this item, the non-competing States being the same as in case of the rifle shooting competition. Most of the competitors were non-commissioned officers.

There were four practices in this competition :—

- (i) Distance 25 yards—application.
- (ii) Distance 50 yards—application.
- (iii) Distance 15 yards—rapid fire in battle crouch position.
- (iv) Distance 30 yards—attack.

The standard .38 revolver was used.

The result sheet is at Statement 'B'. It will be noticed that out of 12 available prizes, competitors from West Bengal took 4, Punjab and Orissa took 2 each and the rest were obtained by C.R.P. Neemuch, Pepsu, Assam and Vindhya Pradesh. One would have hoped for a better distribution of the successes in this competition. The aggregate maintained this year was much higher than in the previous two years.

First-Aid and Ambulance Competition

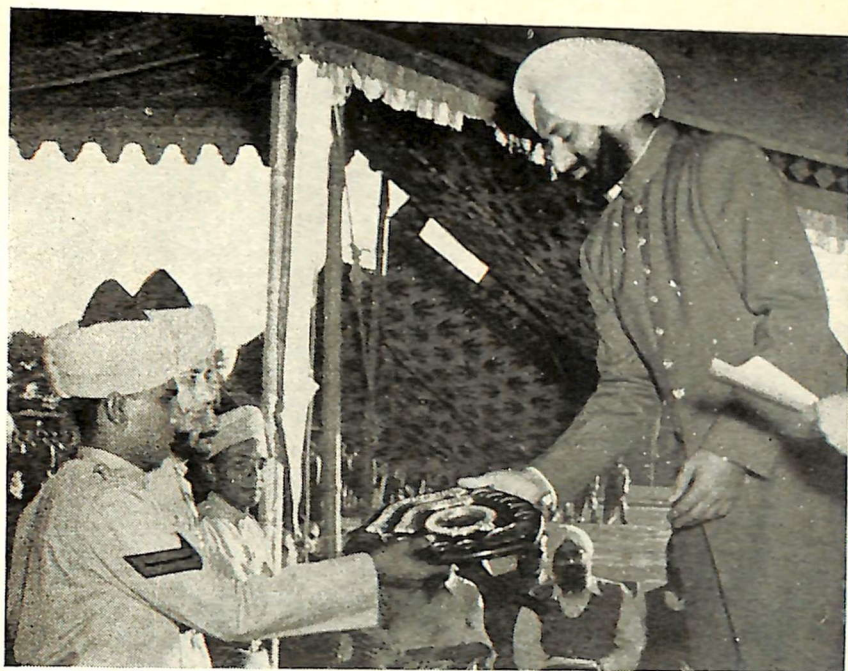
Last year 11 States had competed and this year the following 13 States took part in the competition :—

- (i) Andhra, (ii) Bihar, (iii) Bombay, (iv) Delhi, (v) Himachal Pradesh, (vi) Hyderabad, (vii) Orissa, (viii) Madhya Pradesh, (ix) Madras, (x) Pepsu, (xi) Punjab, (xii) Uttar Pradesh and (xiii) West Bengal.

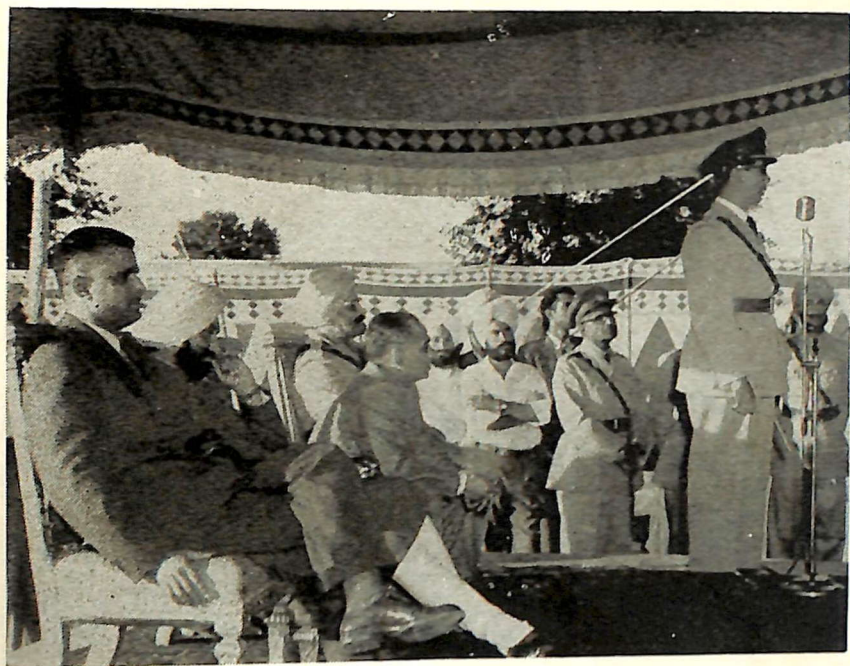
This competition was meant for the Civil Police only, but, as the teams coming from Bihar, Orissa and Punjab were drawn from their Special Armed Police Units, they were disqualified, though they were allowed to go through the exercises.

The test was conducted by officers deputed from the All-India St. John's Ambulance Association and the Director of Medical Services, Pepsu. The test consisted of three parts :—

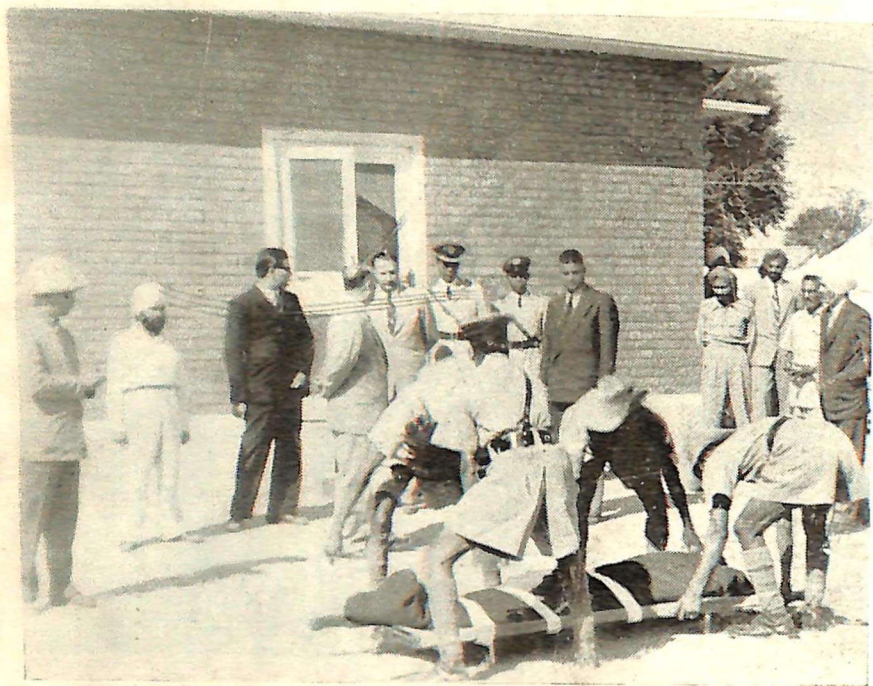
- (i) Viva voce of each competitor individually.
- (ii) Practical application of First-Aid in sudden and emergent circumstances.
- (iii) Field test of transporting an injured person in an ambulance after proper bandaging to an ambulance van after crossing several obstacles.



The Rajpramukh of Pepsu, awarding the police wireless shield to the winners—the Delhi Police Team.



His Excellency General Soekarto, Indonesian Police chief addressing the participants of the All India Police Duty Meet on the occasion of the Prize Distribution ceremony



H.E. General Soekanto, alongwith others watching the First Aid demonstration



Senior officers at the Barakhana

The competition was very well-organised and the standard displayed by some of the teams was high. The West Bengal team was declared winners and the Andhra team the second.

Wireless Competition

15 States took part in this competition, which was conducted by officers of the Directorate of Co-ordination of Police Wireless under the Ministry of Home Affairs. Each team consisted of 4 wireless operators. They had to draw their stores from a central station and they had to put up two wireless trans-receiving stations in the field. They received the call signs and frequencies on which they were to operate their field sets. After setting up their stations, they had to send two messages from each end. The total time taken was counted from the time the team reported for taking stores to the time when the last message was handed over. Marks were allotted for overall speed, accuracy in procedure and style of communication, checking of stores and carriage, erection of the installation and team work and method.

The mark-sheet statement showed that there was very keen competition in this test and 13 out of 15 competing States acquitted themselves extremely well and the aggregate marks secured were quite high. Delhi secured the winners' trophy and Pepsu that for the runners-up.

General Arrangements for the Competition

There were approximately 400 competitors from 23 States. They were all accommodated in the Patiala Police Lines. The arrangements made by the Pepsu Police authorities for lodging and boarding were very good. Three messes were run: one for the gazetted officers, the second for the non-gazetted officers and the third for the constabulary. The sanitary arrangements were exceedingly good and the arrangements left little to be desired.

The Chief Minister of Pepsu inaugurated the meet on the 2nd November, 1955, by firing the first shot at the target. He praised the Police for their courage and the service they were rendering to the country, and also mentioned the great improvements that were being effected in all the State Police Forces in India. The Rajpramukh of Pepsu invited all the competitors to a tea party at the Raj Bhavan during the meet. He also presided at the concluding function and gave away the prizes.

A distinguished visitor to this meet was His Excellency General Soekanto, Chief of the Indonesian Police, for whose benefit an

exhibition was held in rifle and revolver-shooting and First-Aid and W. T. work. In his speech, at the prize distribution, he spoke highly of the standards of the Indian Police. A .12 bore DBBL gun, made in an Ordnance factory in India, was presented to him on behalf of the Police of India.

The Army gave very valuable help and provided the judges at the firing points and the butts, as well as the official scorers. As mentioned previously, the St. John's Ambulance Association and the Director of the Medical Services, Pepsu, ran the First Aid Competition very ably and similarly the Ministry of Home Affairs' Directorate of Police Wireless Co-ordination ran the wireless competition efficiently.

Comments

It is proposed to enlarge the scope of this meet further next year by including either scientific aids' competition for Police investigating officers or First-Aid and nursing competition for the women Police officers, or both.

STATEMENT 'A'

Result Sheet of Rifle Shooting Competition.

S. No.	Name of Winner	State	Points scored
--------	----------------	-------	---------------

Practice No. 1—100 Yds. range—Standing Position—(10 rounds fired in target with 2" bulls eye)—Time 15 minutes.

1.	H.C. 22-Man Bahadur Pradhan	West Bengal	81
2.	P.C. Salium	Travancore-Cochin	73
3.	P.C. Banta Singh	Madhya Pradesh	70

Practice No. 2—200 Yds. Range—Kneeling Position—(10 rounds fired in official target 4' x 4')—Time 15 minutes.

1.	Hav. Maj. Savant	Bombay	96/94
2.	H.C. Balwinder Singh	Punjab	96/86
3.	Inspr. D. Venner	West Bengal	94

Practice No. 3—300 Yds.—Prone position—(10 rounds fired in official target 4'×4')—Time 15 minutes.

S. No.	Name of Winner	State	Points scored
1.	H.C. 356—Dal Bahadur Rai	West Bengal	94
2.	S.I. Brijai Singh	Rajasthan	90
3.	Hav. Ganga Lal Thappa	Assam	90/80

Practice No. IV—300 Yds.—Snap-shooting (5 rounds fired at a 22" disc.)—Time 3 seconds per round on target being visible.

1.	Jam. B. K. Kahanty	Orissa	12/15
2.	Con. Jodh Singh	Pepsu	12/12
3.	HC. Harbhajan Singh	Punjab	12/9/9

STATEMENT 'B'

Result sheet of Revolver shooting competition.

Practice I—38 Revolver—Distance: 25 Yds.—Application (6 rounds with each hand in target No. IA)—Time 10 seconds per hand.

S. No.	Name of Winner	State	Points scored
1.	S. I. Narinjan Singh	Punjab	98/81
2.	Jam. S. Gurung	West Bengal	98/68
3.	Jam. Kabirman	GRP. Neemuch	79

Practice II—Distance 30 Yds.—Attack. (4 rounds in Target No. IA. Advance 10 Yds. and fire 2 rounds in Target No. I.B.)—Time 12 Seconds.

1.	S. I. J. N. Limboo	West Bengal	24/71
2.	Sgt. S. N. Banerjee	West Bengal	24/14
3.	Jam. J. B. Pun	Orissa	21

Practice No. III—Distance: 50 Yds.—Application (6 rounds in target 4'×4')—Prone Position—Time 5 minutes.

1.	S.M. M. Routaray	Orissa	60/56
2.	ASI. Mehtab Singh	PEPSU	60/52
3.	Jem. S. Gurung	West Bengal	58/56/60

Practice IV—Distance 15 Yds.—Rapid Fire (Battle Crouch Position)—(6 rounds in target No. IA) Time 12 seconds.

1.	Shri B. B. Dam, DSP	Assam	42
2.	S.I. Narinjan Singh	Punjab	40
3.	S.I. Jairam Singh	Vindhya Pradesh	37

Awards for Gallantry

PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Gupteshwar Pandey,

Sub-Inspector of Police, Bihar.

SUB-INSPECTOR Gupteshwar Pandey, Officer-in-charge of Mahua Police Station in the district of Muzaffarpur, Bihar, was informed by a village Chaukidar at 6 a.m. on March 10, 1955, that an elephant brought by a marriage party had run amuck on the previous evening, killing two villagers and maiming several others. Panic was widespread as the animal was wandering about in fury.

The Sub-Inspector lost no time in facing the dangerous situation. Having arranged for inquests, etc., and satisfied himself about the treatment of one of the injured who had meanwhile arrived, he collected 4 shot guns, all that were available at Mahua and its vicinity, and formed a small armed party comprising himself, 2 of his constables and 2 other gentlemen. He then despatched a telegraphic report to the Sub-divisional and district authorities about the dangerous situation, suggesting the deputation of a section of armed police under a Magistrate to destroy the elephant but adding that in the meantime he would do his best to "localise the danger".

Completing all these arrangements in an hour, the Sub-Inspector left the Police Station at the head of the small band of volunteers in search of the rouge elephant and spotted it at a distance of about 3 miles in an orchard adjoining village Singhara at 9-15 a.m. Eight shots from the four guns were fired at the beast from a range of 75 yards, making him retreat from the village. The pursuit was pressed and the elephant was again contacted a mile further away in an open field, devoid of cover, near village Chakumar at 10-15 a.m.

This time the tusker charged. While all ran for safety, the Sub-Inspector kept facing and firing at the beast. As the officer stepped

back for aim during this deadly encounter, he was beset by two misfortunes; he stumbled and one of the barrels of his gun burst. The elephant seized him and maimed him mortally before it could be fired at and turned away by others.

The wounded officer was carried to the dispensary at Mahua where he expired at 2-20 p.m., conscious and uncomplaining till the end. His last words to his wife were that she and their two little sons should find consolation in the fact that he had died in trying to do his duty.

The death roll, including the Sub-Inspector, was four as one more person had been killed during the night. A Magistrate and a small section of armed police arrived from Hajipur. In the afternoon, the elephant was trailed cross-country for 16 miles and eventually destroyed after repeated firing.

Shri Ramanjulu Naidu Muthial Naidu,

Police Constable No. 450, Armed Reserve, Chingleput District, Madras.

AT about 8 p.m. on February 8, 1955, Constable Muthial Naidu who was on patrol duty was informed by a Sepoy of the Watch and Ward of the Southern Railway that a group of people were tampering with the Railway wagons. He rushed to the spot and found a gang of about 30 persons, some of whom were armed with deadly weapons, breaking open the goods wagons with spears, crowbars, etc. The constable ordered them to desist but the leader of the gang, one Sri-ramulu, who was armed with a spear brandished it at the constable and threatened him with the dire consequences if he interfered. The gang started pelting stones at the constable to scare him.

The constable was hit several times but continued to remonstrate with the gangsters and ordered them to disperse on pain of being shot. The leader of the gang ridiculed the constable's warning and threatened to kill him with his spear. In the meantime, the gang encouraged by the sight of the single constable being held at bay by their leader, began to loot the wagons.

The situation was very critical but rather than fail in his duty, the constable decided to fight it out single handed with this large and formidable gang. He fired at the leader of the gang who was not hit and attacked the constable with his spear. The constable fired again, this time killing the leader. The infuriated mob then rushed at the constable who stood his ground and fired a third time, whereupon the

gang took to their heels leaving behind the stolen goods and their weapons. Had he not stood firm, constable Muthial Naidu would undoubtedly have been killed and the contents of the goods wagons looted.

POLICE MEDAL

Shri Ram Murti Singh,

Sub-Inspector, Civil Police, Uttar Pradesh

ON August 15, 1954, Sub-Inspector Ram Murti Singh, Station Officer, Nehtaur, District Bijnor, received information that Ballan, a notorious dacoit wanted in three cases, had returned from Pakistan and was present in his house. He at once collected the available police force from his thana and organised a raid of the house of Ballan.

After posting pickets at strategic points outside the house, Sub-Inspector Ram Murti Singh entered the house with a small force and some witnesses. On seeing the raiding party, Ballan at once rushed from the *Kothari* in which he was lying on a cot into a grain-bin nearby. The police party under the command of the Sub-Inspector entered the room and challenged Ballan to surrender, who in turn fired from the grain-bin with his pistol causing instantaneous death of one of the members of the party. Sub-Inspector Ram Murti Singh just escaped being hit. He at once took cover and fired two shots at Ballan by stretching out his hand from under cover.

At this Ballan rushed out of the *Kothari* pointing his pistol towards the Sub-Inspector who immediately grappled with him and snatched the pistol from him. In the scuffle that followed Ballan tried to overpower the Sub-Inspector by biting and using other methods. The Sub-Inspector, however, did not lose heart and, at considerable personal risk to his life, succeeded in overpowering the dacoit. Soon after, others also rushed to his help.

A country-made pistol was recovered from the possession of Ballan and five live cartridges were found in the grain bin. Ballan was challaned under sections 302/307 I.P.C. read with Section 19 Arms Act and sentenced to death by the court of the Sessions Judge, Bijnor. This sentence was also upheld by the High Court on appeal.

1. **Shri Kehr Singh**, *Assistant Sub-Inspector, Punjab Police.*
2. **Shri Surjan Singh**, *Foot Constable, Punjab Police.*

On August 22, 1954, one Dalip Singh of Patiala City, who tried to get an used 3rd class ticket stamped for that date at Delhi Main Railway Station, was taken to the Government Railway Police Station, Delhi, by the Booking Supervisor Shri Gurbachan Singh with the help of Foot Constable Surjan Singh, No. 184, who was on duty at the Booking Office. The Booking Supervisor gave a written memo to Assistant Sub-Inspector Kehr Singh, who was the Duty Officer.

While the Officer was reading it, Dalip Singh took out a loaded pistol and fired at Gurbachan Singh, Booking Supervisor, hitting him in the stomach. Assistant Sub-Inspector Kehr Singh immediately got up to grapple with Dalip Singh but before he could do so, the culprit fired at him and hit him in the chest and the right arm. Foot Constable Surjan Singh, No. 184, immediately pounced upon Dalip Singh and caught hold of him, but the latter fired at him also, hitting him in the right thigh.

Both the Assistant Sub-Inspector and the Constable, though seriously injured, did not lose courage and were able to overpower the culprit, and hold him till other policemen arrived.

Gurbachan Singh, Booking Supervisor, died in the hospital the same night. Assistant Sub-Inspector Kehr Singh and Foot Constable Surjan Singh were also admitted to the hospital and eventually recovered from their wounds.

Dalip Singh was charged and subsequently convicted.

All India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide not Amounting to Murder	Administering of Supefying Drugs	Kidnapping & Abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	4,958	369	4	1	148	19	8	19
Assam	4,819	387	...	10	96	17	...	101
Bihar	13,492	569	1	34	230	71	12	92
Bombay	16,855	266	5	...	415	29	11	147
Madhya Pradesh	13,042	309	5	1	214	50	24	73
Madras	14,009	444	6	6	227	58	6	124
Orissa	5,344	143	...	3	71	16	1	23
Punjab	4,979	87	6	4	129	71	5	97
Uttar Pradesh	11,056	1872	6	7	394	320	16	217
West Bengal	14,204	1123	4	14	134	85	10	159
Hydrabad	5,188	188	...	...	123	17	5	34
Jammu & Kashmir					...	...	...	...
Madhya Bharat	4,570	69	...	1	107	101	4	75
Mysore	2,951	49	1	2	45	21	2	11
Pepsu	1,126	8	1	1	45	13	...	15
Rajasthan	4,137	221	...	2	110	36	5	129
Saurashtra	2,084	65	...	...	45	3	...	20
Travancore-Cochin	1,937	115	3	4	53	13	...	2
Ajmer	238	...	...	...	4	4	1	4
Bhopal	561	13	...	...	5	...	...	8
Coorg	108	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Delhi	2,826	18	1	...	14	2	5	52
Himachal Pradesh	343	9	...	...	2	2	...	12
Kutch	303	17	...	...	8	...	4	1
Manipur	201	8	...	...	1	...	...	4
Tripura	292	40	...	...	5	4	...	3
Vindhya Pradesh	921	19	...	...	25	1	...	13
Andaman & Nicobar Islands	57	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
TOTAL	130,601	6,408	43	90	2,652	953	119	1,435

For Quarter/Ending 30th June 1955

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	T H E F T S						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire Arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
7	16	917	79	132	56	306	95	7	2	1	1,648
60	42	1,027	38	41	23	108	118	20	8	...	967
349	197	3,955	104	99	111	295	293	11	9	3	3,077
112	427	2,499	401	727	290	344	407	160	5	1	5,764
23	110	2,352	270	279	7	522	181	10	8	6	5,748
19	65	1,759	253	431	61	670	291	23	9	...	4,828
24	35	1,117	116	120	58	177	72	11	...	...	1,498
2	28	1,085	96	89	11	185	116	5	6	1	860
207	120	3,172	256	554	153	626	658	26	52	3	3,094
153	181	2,624	280	316	230	239	403	134	7	...	5,727
57	81	1,094	180	127	10	242	95	7	...	...	1,078
70	45	1,092	49	51	1	414	91	7	2	3	1,172
4	15	609	28	119	92	159	117	9	4	...	1,035
3	5	183	20	19	2	31	22	1	3	...	150
28	107	1,118	62	94	15	372	70	6	10	...	634
4	56	358	47	49	22	38	35	...	...	...	368
6	27	274	14	36	2	16	8	1	...	...	247
1	5	69	6	3	1	2	7	...	...	...	96
1	6	199	10	15	...	16	29	...	1	...	134
...	...	30	5	5	...	11	1	...	...	...	30
...	11	276	67	80	12	11	280	4	2	...	791
1	9	67	4	10	...	1	...	...	4	...	68
...	12	72	5	11	1	16	...	...	...	...	74
1	3	28	15	4	...	13	8	2	...	...	28
4	4	95	5	1	...	4	1	...	...	...	48
30	30	278	10	15	1	21	7	2	1	...	218
...	...	7	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	31
1,166	1,637	26,356	2,422	3,427	1,159	4,839	3,405	446	133	18	39,413

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. II No. 4

April 1956

CONTENTS

	Page
✓ Prime Minister's Message to the Police... ..	1
Public Servant in a Democracy ... <i>Govind Ballabh Pant</i>	3
Belarani Murder Case <i>S. N. Ghosh</i>	9
The Police Organization in France <i>B. N. Mullik</i>	21
Bhagalpur White House Dacoity <i>R. S. Roy</i>	31
Scientific Aids to Criminal Investigation <i>N. K. Sen</i>	36
Diamond Necklace Theft Case <i>S. P. DeSouza</i>	52
Sootea Postal Cash Theft <i>D. N. Bora</i>	55
The All India Police Athletic and Sports Meet <i>P. L. Mehta</i>	58
Kanpur Quadruple Murder Case <i>B. N. Lahiri</i>	62
Police Awards	73
Crime Statistics	78

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.



Message

The All India Police Sports are an annual affair. So is my message to them.

Everybody must recognise the necessity of the Police and the importance of the work they do. Whatever the future and whatever the Government in any country, a Police Force is necessary. But what kind of a Police Force must we have? That is the question which we should always bear in mind. The Police Force of an alien power is an imposition and it can never gain the cooperation of the people. It functions for different aims and serves a Government which is basically hostile to the people. Thus, even the obvious social duties of the Police tend to become somewhat diverted to wrong ends.

Under a free and democratic Government, the functions of the Police Force must become largely social. It would deal with crimes and public order and would do so in a manner so as to gain the good-will and cooperation of the public whom it is meant to serve.

Power, it has been said, tends to corrupt and the greater that power, the greater that risk. A Prime Minister faces this risk most. So do other Ministers or officials of Government. So does a Policeman. In each case the individual has the great power of Government behind it and he has to be very careful not to misuse this power. For this reason, democracy has devised many methods to control individual power and authority and to spread it out as far as possible. It has also encouraged public criticism, even of the highest in the land so that no one should consider himself above the public. Parliament or other legislative assemblies are the guardians of the people's freedom and the proper use of power.

In spite of all these checks and controls, there is still the fact of power being wielded by the individual and the risk of his using it in the wrong way.

The only additional remedy is for the individual himself to exercise self-control and self-discipline. This self-control and self-discipline is the measure of the greatness of a nation or an individual. It is the weak and those who lack self-control who try to show their strength or impose their authority by shouting and improper behaviour.

This applies to the person in authority as well as to those on whom authority is exercised. It applies to the official and the policeman on the one hand as well as to the public on the other. Both have to learn the lesson of self-control and co-operation. Those who blame the Police incessantly are not acting rightly and their criticism loses weight. The policeman who forgets that his main duty is to serve the people and not to exercise authority over them, is also acting wrongly. Thus, there is this dual responsibility.

Every policeman is a citizen and thus a member of the wider public. Every citizen bears some responsibility for the maintenance of good order and social harmony. The two functions overlap.

Sports and athletics are good in themselves and also because they encourage the cooperative spirit and friendly emulation. They should be conducted like all games in the spirit of the game. Indeed, all our work, whether we are policemen or others, should be conducted in the spirit of the game.

My good wishes on the occasion of this All India Police Force Meet at Gwalior.

Jawaharlal Nehru

New Delhi,
January 10, 1956.

Public Servant in a Democracy

Talk by Shri Govind Ballabh Pant,

Union Minister for Home Affairs.

AS desired by the A.I.R., I am here today to say a few words on the topic "Public Servant in a Democracy." It is a very intricate subject, and equally fascinating. The need for properly understanding and adjusting the complex and difficult role of public servants in an infant democracy which is growing and enlarging every day to maturity and strength is all the more great particularly when one looks back to the traditions which the machinery of administration inherited from the alien rulers that left the shores of the country only recently.

The genesis and growth of the Services here has a history which is different from that of the growth of similar institutions in free and independent countries. The services had an unenviable task to perform. There was conflict of loyalty and there was conflict of personal interest in the discharge of public duties. Along with this there was the ultimate control of the Secretary of State who was answerable to a different body altogether and all the initiative and power were concentrated in the hands of Secretary of State's Services. They exercised power and authority undreamt of elsewhere where the real masters were the people and where democratic institutions existed. Commissions used to come here from time to time to study and report on those Services. They had, however, only one guiding and supreme objective, *viz.*, how best to improve the status, emoluments and other conditions of service of the British members and how to strengthen their steel frame and retain their stranglehold. All that is, however, gone. The people have their destiny in their own hands now and have to face all the various complex problems of administration in order to evolve and perfect a mechanism that satisfies their urge and leads them to live a better and a richer life.

The world today is moving very fast. Science has annihilated distance and broken barriers of time and space. Social ideas and institutions have also rapidly advanced. Old economic conceptions of 'laissez faire' age and 'beggar my neighbour' attitude have faded.

The functions of State have also changed. The State does not rest content by being a police State interested in keeping law and order within its territory and in defending its borders against alien attack. That no doubt is important but the State is equally charged with the duty of giving to all its citizens every legitimate protection from cradle to grave and to look after their amenities and comfort. Unless peaceful conditions are internally maintained and there is full security against foreign attack, the functions of a welfare State cannot be discharged. That much is obvious and has to be guaranteed. But much more remains to be done for carrying the other objectives.

India is now a democratic Republican State. The Directive Principles enshrined in its Constitution dictate the needs of formulating and carrying of policy for the advent of a welfare State on a socialistic pattern as quickly as possible. These objectives lay a heavy and onerous task on the instruments and mechanism that translate policy into practice, *viz.*, the Civil Service.

These new responsibilities require the proper development of new arts of what may be called social and economic engineering. We inherited what was called, perhaps not quite wrongly, a bureaucratic machine. This machine had its own advantage too. Without system, without regularity, without discipline, no organisation can function but the machine which was designed for different times and with a different purpose has now to be adjusted to suit new needs so as to be more congenial to our soil, to our characteristics and to our traditions.

The need, however, for methodical ways of work which characterised the public services in the past, is always there whether the system of administration be bureaucratic or democratic or republican or revolutionary but there is something which is superior and without which everything loses much of its worth. That is the soul of administration, the spirit of administration, and if soul and spirit function in a proper way, everything else will follow.

Now that we have freedom, the glow of freedom has to be shared with us by the common man. Of course peace and order have to be maintained; justice has to be administered without fear or favour; care has to be taken to give protection to every person who stands in need of it. But the fulfilment of these somewhat negative functions does not, in a democracy, carry us far.

We may maintain peace and order, we may have courts functioning efficiently and justly but if the people continue to starve, if

they have no sense of self-respect and dignity, if there is no spirit of fellowship and social responsibility, then mere preservation of peace is not much of an achievement. We want peace in order that we might see life pulsating in all its fullness throughout the length and breadth of our country.

That is why, while keeping our fingers on the pulse of our people and while taking due care to maintain the basic conditions which are essential to the growth of civic spirit and of the right approach and attitude, we will have to concentrate and rivet our attention on matters concerning the spiritual, material and economic welfare of the masses of our people without which the joy of existence is not achieved.

The country is today engaged in carrying out mighty tasks of planning and development so that unemployment, poverty, disease and filth may rapidly vanish from the land.

The First Five-Year Plan is nearing completion and the Second is on the anvil. It is going to be a prodigious effort which for proper execution will require an army of civil servants, responsible, responsive, honest and imbued with a sense of deep devotion to duty. Mere mechanical efficiency of work is not enough. The Services have to give of their best and to put themselves heart and soul on to their work so that the best that they are capable of is put to the service of the country and is utilized to the maximum advantage. We have to stimulate the dormant energy and to harness the immense manpower of India so that life everywhere may be fully revived and revitalised.

The new tasks of the Civil Servants are therefore all comprehensive and include planning, control and guidance of the entire economic as well as social activities. Civil Servants and public now come in very intimate and close contact and relationship with each other. The manner in which work is done and its efficiency now directly impinge on the lives of individual citizens. The welfare of the people will to an evergrowing extent depend on the imagination and sympathy and the efficiency with which work is understood and done by the Civil Servants.

A close analysis of the various components of the vast intricate mechanism that has to handle and grapple with these problems of growing moment and import will be necessary so that proper comprehension of its overall functions and requirements may be possible and automatic checks and controls and adjustments may be provided to ensure the speed of work without impairing efficiency.

These are the problems that inhere in the running of any large concern and with them are linked the questions such as those of recruitment, training, inter-departmental co-ordination, effective delegation of authority at all levels appropriate to their functions, rationalisation of procedure, keeping pace with the advancing thought and study of the parallel mechanisms and methods adopted by others, elimination of cumbersome apparatus of forms, maintenance of happy personnel relations to evoke the best out of colleagues or subordinates, provision of effective punishments and suitable rewards where necessary, proper incentives for efficient work, reduction of time required for taking decision, prompt attendance to correspondence, even distribution of work load, quick flow of communication vertically and horizontally, constant evolution and appraisal of effort, and continuous scrutiny of methods of working for introducing improvements.

Another very important factor to bear in mind by public servants is with regard to proper use of public funds. Tax payer's money is hard earned money and Government are Trustees of the public funds to ensure that every single pie of it is properly spent and utilised for the fullest benefit of the citizens. Sometimes those who have to spend this money seem to overlook the supreme duty that full worth has to be extracted out of the money spent.

It is apt to be forgotten that this money is more sacred than their own and no part of it has to be spent in any wasteful manner. A proper climate of economy has to be produced. Economy never means sacrifice of efficiency or of the objectives. Welfare State ideal will require the expenditure of huge sums on schemes of public weal, benefit or advantage. These sums must be spent but they must be well spent with care and prudence so that while on the one hand waste is eliminated, on the other the purpose underlying the expenditure is completely achieved.

Speed and efficiency of work will have to be combined with the equally important consideration that there is no misuse of Government funds either by way of defalcations or embezzlements or by careless spending without forethought of results. These may require careful scrutiny of all rules and regulations so as not to impede the course of constructive work but at the same time to safeguard the sacrosanct nature of the Trust and to be answerable to the representative bodies which are masters of us all.

Equally important is the consideration of keeping one's conduct above reproach and criticism and like Caesar's wife to be above suspicion. It is very unpleasant to speak about corruption that exists

in some sections of the services. This has been the tragic inheritance from past traditions. It is no doubt diminishing but not so fast as all would wish it to do.

Many of the superior ranks amidst the services are undoubtedly honest, industrious and efficient. But that is not sufficient. The entire personnel, top, bottom and middle, has to be clean, has to adopt irreproachable methods and be above temptation. The black sheep amidst them have to be ruthlessly hunted out and done away with as otherwise they will continue to pollute the whole atmosphere by their unsavoury dealings and bring a bad name to the administration. Everyone has, therefore, to be vigilant to see if a bad specimen of this type is not lurking by or is within his fold. Any demand for bribe or other unhealthy activity can have no place if public service is steeped in the task of bringing about an era of social justice and equality which it is the aim of socialistic pattern of society to promote.

India's stature and prestige outside is today very high owing to the purity of its ideals and its methods. Nothing internally should exist that tends to lower the eminent position. It was Fahian who praised the quality and spirit of public servants of India of those days. He testified that they were guided by a true and genuine sense of rendering service to all the needy and the distressed.

The same spirit has to permeate again, and the servants have to attune themselves fully and emotionally with the needs and aspirations of the common man and to share his joys and sorrows and to realise that the people are the real masters. This realization has to permeate all the ranks of services and the regrettable tendency that still lingers to treat persons approaching them for official work with apathy, coldness, indifference and even hostility erased.

People who come to conduct business, say, with an application to get the facility which is their due or for deposit of Government revenue or tax do not always get the prompt attention and courtesy to which they are entitled. All this has to change and correct standards of behaviour and approach adopted. Such a fine opportunity of serving the large mass of humanity in the country will not come again. If in the manner of dress or living the services maintain a large gap as between them and the common man, harmonious concourse between the two will not be visible and the mentality of considering them different from the masses will continue to persist. In this context the wearing of Khadi and living a simple life assume a psychological importance. That habit will promote understanding and sympathy between the public and its servants.

Similarly, about the question of prohibition, the Directive Principles of the Constitution lay down a definite objective of State Policy to bring about prohibition. This principle has to be honoured and respected. Government servants form a sizeable proportion of the educated and cultured in the society. They have, therefore, by personal example to set a lead. Drink is foreign to our culture and no policy of prohibition can succeed unless those on whom its successful implementation depends are not themselves wedded to it honestly and sincerely.

The problem of administration is not mechanical. It is essentially human. Unless therefore it is approached in that right spirit with sympathy, solicitude and understanding the desired results become difficult of achievement. The administrators have to serve the people because that is the only purpose for which they can and they ought to exist. Every ounce of their energy, their intellect, their capacity has to be surrendered to the devoted service of their masters, the people. That has to be their all-consuming passion, and their guiding mission. It needs a full missionary approach for results to be abiding and sweet, and to carry succour and service and light and hope to those still living in hamlets and hutments throughout the country and to apply the soothing balm to the sufferers.

The task is as noble as it is soul elevating. Let everyone of us resolve to spare no effort, to leave no stone unturned, to brave every hardship, for achieving these ends, the ends that have been set before us for realisation, *viz.*, the banishment of disease, filth, ignorance, poverty and unemployment and all that is ugly from this great ancient land so that it may once more regain its former glory and contribute its full towards making the world a better place to live in.

Belarani Murder Case

Samarendra Nath Ghosh

*Inspector of Police, Criminal Intelligence Section, Detective Department,
Calcutta Police.*

THE problems that confront the Detectives in the general run of murder cases are identification, tracking, arrest and proving of the case against the suspected person or persons. The clues are picked up from the circumstances of the crime and of the victim. The circumstances of the victim embody the motive for murder and motive in most of the cases gives out valuable clues. When the identity of the victim is not established, the task of detection becomes more difficult. Today Forensic Science steps in here to play a leading role in fixing the identity of the victim and facilitates the tracking down of the suspects when the ordinary methods of investigation come to a dead-end.

In this particular case, Anthropology and Forensic Science played a prominent part in establishing the identity of a helpless victim who was ruthlessly betrayed by a man who, though related to her by blood, lived in sin with her for years and finally murdered her in cold blood with bestial savagery. Perseverance in investigation and modern science combined to solve the crime and led to the destruction of the fiendish murderer.

Early in the morning of 30-1-1954, 3 paper parcels tied with coconut ropes lying near a public convenience adjacent to "Bastuhara Market" near Keoratolla Burning Ghat roused the curiosity of an official of the market. He was surprised to see the finger tips of human limbs projecting from the parcel. The Tollyganj Police were informed by him. They hurried to the spot and on opening the parcels discovered two hacked fore arms and two upper arms. The limbs were wrapped up in a Bengali newspaper "Jugantar" dated 19th Kartik, 1360 B.S. On the same day at about 1 P.M. a durwan of the Mysore Grave Yard, located on the eastern side of the Kalighat Park, discovered two dissected legs separated from the knee joints, the trunk of a human body cut into two, a head detached from the body with skin and hair removed and devoid of ears, nose and lips, female breasts cut from the trunk, long tresses, intestines and a full

grown foetus. 4 Jugantar Dailies of dates 12th Magh, 1360 B.S., 21st November, 1953, 10th January, 1954 and 26th January, 1954, all blood stained and soiled were also found with these human remains at the foot of a mango tree in some undergrowth. The Tollyganj Police were again informed of this discovery. They rushed to the scene and scoured the area thoroughly. Consequently, they discovered another paper parcel containing two hacked thighs concealed underneath some road building materials on the corner side of the Park.

Prima facie, these discoveries indicated a ghastly murder and Tollyganj Police took up investigation into the matter in all earnestness. At the autopsy the body was pieced together limb by limb in the Morgue and, when reconstructed, it took the shape of a complete female figure. The Doctor doing the autopsy attributed the cause of death to a neck injury which was described by him as anti mortem in nature. The other injuries were post mortem. The skin of the face having been completely peeled off, the greatest difficulty of the investigating officer was the identification of the victim. Two peculiarities were, however, noticed. The second toes of both the feet were bigger than the others. There was also a linear scar mark on the left thigh. The finger impressions, foot prints and the photos of the hacked limbs as also of the reconstructed body were taken by Experts of the Detective Department. An attempt was made to reconstruct the face with the help of plastic surgery. Perhaps, it was for the first time in Criminal Investigation in India that Plastic Surgery was tried in scientific investigation. Dr. Murari Mohan Mukherjee, the Surgeon in Charge of the Department of Plastic Surgery, Karnani Hospital in Calcutta, used all his skill in reconstructing the face from the skin taken from the limbs of the victim. Though he was successful to some extent in restoring the face, the victim could not be recognised by her relatives who were traced later. Perhaps, better results could have been achieved if Plastic Surgery could have been tried before putrefaction had set in. However, even the partial reconstruction of the face demonstrated that there was much promise in the use of plastic surgery for the identification of dead bodies.

After the autopsy, news of the case was given wide circulation in the press. Photos of the body were displayed in the press and the public were requested to give any help they could to the investigation, in identifying the dead body. A month rolled by without any result. The body was preserved in cold storage at the Mortuary at N. R. Sarkar Hospital for more than a fortnight after the post mortem examination, and eventually cremated. Only the hair, a few bones of the forearm, thighs and pelvis were preserved.



Belarani, the deceased



Human hands contained in a packet found at Bastuhara Market



*Human legs found inside the Mysore Graveyard
(Please note the second toe which is abnormally bigger
than others)*



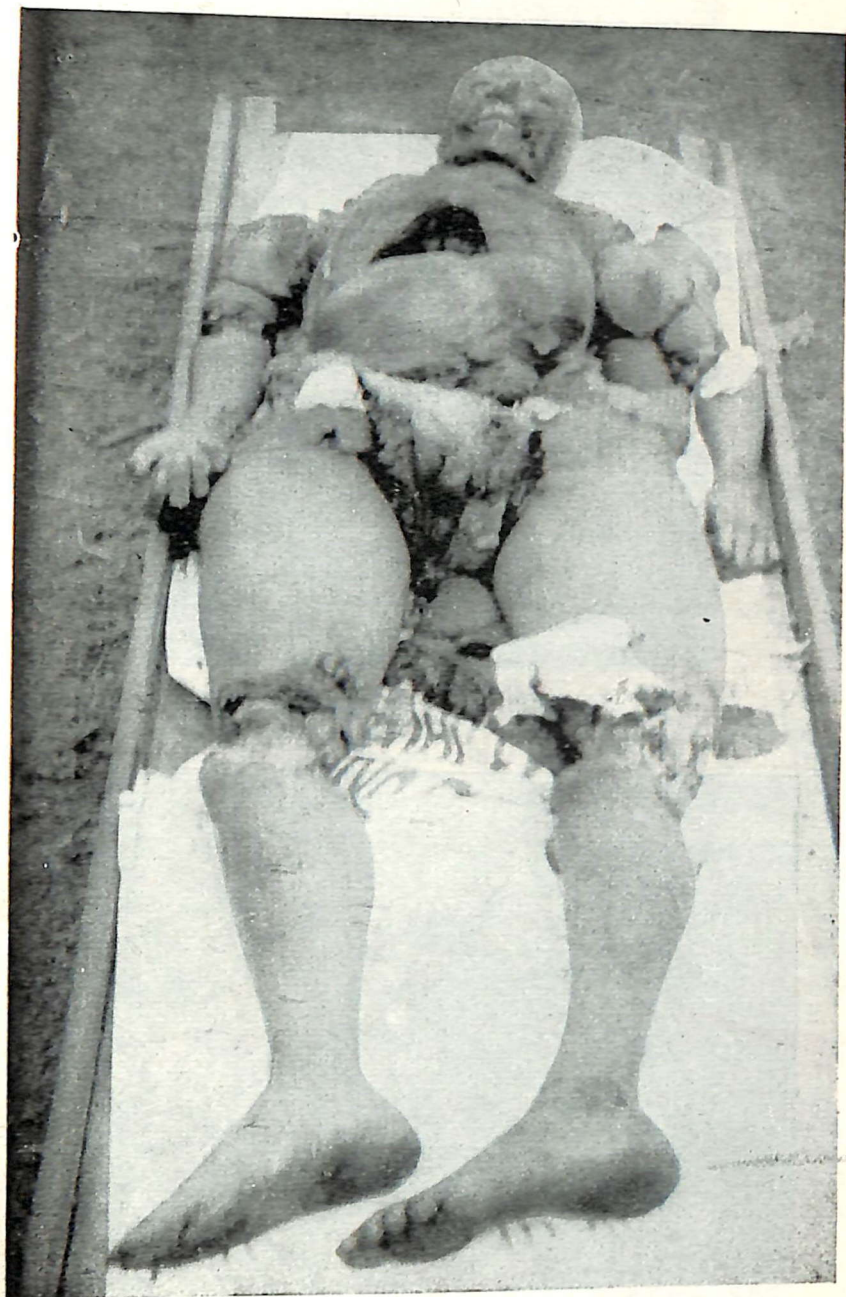
*Reconstruction of the face after Plastic Surgery by Dr. Morari Mohan Mukherji
of P. G. Hospital*

As all attempts by the local Police towards the detection of the case proved futile, the Criminal Intelligence Section of the Detective Department was called in. Inspector S.N. Ghosh, Officer-in-Charge of the Murder Squad, was entrusted with the investigation. By diligent enquiries in the locality of Bhowanipore and Tollyganj for days, he was successful in getting information about the mysterious disappearance of one Belarani, wife of the Proprietor of a pharmaceutical concern at Bhowanipore named Biren Dutta from the latter's residence at 55/4/2, Turf Road from the morning of 28-1-1954. Further information reached the officer that Belarani was in an advanced stage of pregnancy. Biren Dutta told his neighbours that she had been removed to a hospital for delivery. But Biren Dutta put off people from visiting the alleged hospital where his wife was supposed to be admitted. Biren Dutta's behaviour was altogether suspicious. For four days after Belarani's disappearance Dutta kept his young son in the house of one of his neighbours. Thereafter, he was suddenly taken away by Dutta, who did not divulge the boy's destination to his neighbours. Later, he told the neighbours that the boy had been taken to his sister's house, where his wife Belarani had also been removed after delivery. The neighbours were, however, suspicious due to Biren Dutta's earlier reluctance to tell them at which hospital his wife had been admitted, and later his refusal to give them the address of his sister. Further, they recalled that though Dutta and Belarani had been living in their house for about 10 years, none of their neighbours had seen any of Dutta's relatives nor had the couple spoken about them. The Detective Inspector pursued all this information and traced the pharmacy of Biren Dutta at 22/1A, Russa Road. It was very near the place from where the dismembered limbs of the murdered woman had been recovered. The Investigating Officer's suspicion about Dutta was strengthened by the proximity of the pharmacy to the place of the seizure of parts of the body. He, therefore, personally commenced a watch on Dutta during the course of which he found Dutta frequenting a residence at 102A, Harish Mukherjee Road. Secret enquiries showed that this house belonged to a woman named Mira, who was another wife of Biren Dutta. Going back to the Turf Road residence of Dutta, the Detective Inspector ascertained that Biren Dutta no longer lived in his old residence, but used to visit it casually and remove his household articles. He also got a very important clue from the neighbours of Dutta that the second toes of Belarani's feet were abnormally bigger than the other toes. When the Investigating Officer had another look at the photographs of the dismembered limbs of the corps, this peculiarity forcefully impressed on him. At this stage, it was decided to arrest Biren Dutta. On 27-2-54 Detective Inspector kept a watch at Dutta's residence in Harish Mukherjee Road. As soon as the suspect walked out of the house, the Investigating

Officer disclosed his identity and his business. Dutta tried to put up a bold front of defiance, but broke down on being questioned about the whereabouts of his wife Belarani. On further questioning he said that on the night of 27-1-1954 Belarani had gone away with a new found lover. He had tried to avoid the scandal that would surround him by telling his neighbours that she had been removed to a hospital for her delivery. He said that he had not divulged this information to the police. He would not answer any further questions. The suspect was, therefore, taken to Magistrate and remanded to police custody on a charge of murder. Thereafter, Dutta was taken to his residence at Harish Mukherjee Road. At this house, Boton, the little son of Dutta was also found. A thorough search of Dutta's room led to the recovery of blood stained gold ornaments and an iron bangle, which were later identified by neighbours as the ornaments of Belarani. Confronted with this damning evidence, Dutta gave out some particulars of his brutal offence on further interrogation. He said that he murdered his wife Belarani in their residence at Turf Road on 27-1-1954 by cutting her neck with a 'Dao'—a curved knife used in Bengali households—after he had got her drunk.

Thereafter, Dutta had kept the body hidden in a wooden chest in his room for the night and the next day. On 28-1-54 he had cut the body limb by limb, disfiguring the face and parcelled up the pieces. On the night of 29-1-1954, he had gone out and left the parcels at the places from where they were recovered by the police.

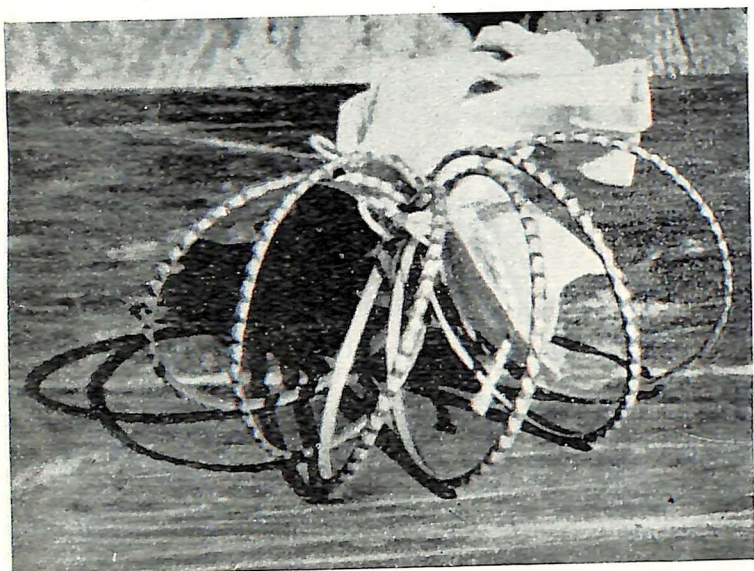
Detective Inspector Ghosh had now to collect sufficient evidence to present a tight case in court. The usual searches and recoveries of blood stains, the lethal weapon and other articles were made at the residence of Dutta. Two pieces of hair, one adhering to the handle of the 'Dao' and another stuck to a phenyle bottle lying at the scene of offence were observed and preserved. The Forensic Science Laboratory established that the blood stains in the room of the offence were caused by human blood. They were also able to establish that the two pieces of hair recovered at the scene of offence tallied with the hair of Belarani recovered from the mutilated bits of the corpse. This was an extremely useful bit of evidence in the case against Dutta. Since the dead body contained a full grown foetus of an unborn child, it was necessary to prove that the missing wife of Dutta was also in an advanced stage of pregnancy. The Investigating Officer worked this out by tracing in Dutta's room an outpatient ticket of Shambhu Nath Pandit Hospital, dated 24-9-1953, which showed clearly that Belarani was being attended to in the hospital for pregnancy. Some more intelligent investigation led to the discovery that



Dismembered portions of the body placed together at the morgue



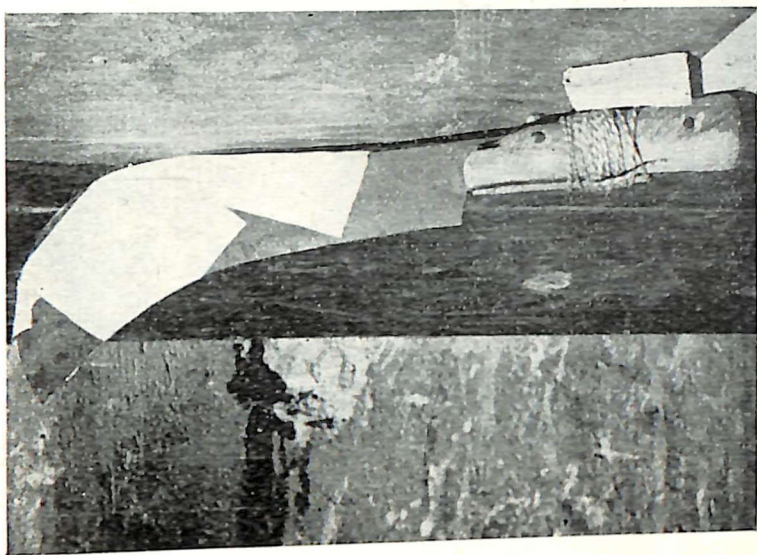
The dismembered limbs of the deceased with a full grown foetus



Six gold mounted bangles (seized from 102 Harish Mukherji Road, where the convict used to live with his married wife). Property of the deceased



One phenyle bottle to which one hair was stuck. It proved identical with the hair found with the dismembered limbs



The dao, (one side edged weapon) used in killing and dismembering the limbs found inside the wooden box at 55 1/2 Turf Road (one hair stuck to it and found identical with the hairs found with the dismembered limbs)



Inside view of the room at 55/4/2 Turf Road, where the woman was killed and dismembered

in the accumulation of the Bengali newspaper "Jugantar" kept in the dispensary of Dutta, the issues of 21-11-53, 10-1-54 and 26-1-54 were missing. The issues of the very same dates, it will be recalled, were used by the murderer to wrap up the dismembered portions of the dead woman, and had been recovered in the first stages of investigation. This bit of evidence was, therefore, a strong circumstantial clue. Another interesting clue that was dug up by the Investigating Officer was that the father, brothers and sisters and uncle of Belarani, who were eventually traced, had the same peculiarity about their toes as was noticed in the corpse of Belarani. Some investigation was also done on this point by Dr. Sarkar of the Anthropological Department, University of Calcutta, who, from a study of the genes of the family, inferred that the victim was the eldest member of the family. The last link in the chain of evidence was forged when the mother of Belarani identified the scar mark on the photo of the left thigh of the victim as the mark left by a sore which her daughter had when she was a girl of 8 years.

The investigation naturally had to rake up the sordid story of the personal life of the murderer and his victim. Belarani's real name was Kamala and that of Biren Dutta, first cousin of Belarani's father, was Bechu Dutta. Kamala's father had brought up his orphaned cousin Dutta in the same home as his daughter. But Dutta on growing to manhood betrayed his cousin's trust and repayed him by leading Kamala, an unsophisticated girl, into incestuous relations with himself. Eventually in 1945 Dutta eloped with Kamala changing both their names to Biren Dutta and Belarani. They started a new life as husband and wife in their Turf Road residence where the woman was eventually murdered. The parents of the girl preferred to keep silent over the matter rather than give publicity to this scandalous episode in their family. One son was born to Belarani through the murderer, who in course of time took to drink and gambling in the races. To earn a livelihood, he ran the dispensary at Russa Road. For some unknown reason, some time in 1949 he secretly married his other wife Mira and set up a house for her in Harish Mukherjee Road, where he used to spend many nights. He began to bluff his mistress Belarani about his married wife Mira. While the actual motive for the brutal crime was never discovered specifically, one can infer that Dutta got into a morass of difficulties resulting from his double marriage, his secret life which he had to conceal from Belarani and his extravagant habits. Perhaps, the dark crime was actually triggered on Belarani conceiving a second time and presenting the possibility of adding to the burdens of the murderer by giving him a second son to look after.

After the evidence had been pieced and properly sorted out, Dutta was sent up for his trial for murder on 18-6-54. In the Alipore Sessions Court the Defence Counsel tried to make out a story that the body that was discovered was not that of Belarani and that she had actually slipped away from Dutta's house on the night of 27-1-54 with some unknown lover. The circumstantial evidence that had been collected and established with the help of Forensic Science was so strong that after a trial lasting for six weeks and involving the examination of more than 60 witnesses, on 23-12-54 the Sessions Judge passed the extreme sentence of death on Dutta. The sentence was confirmed by the High Court of West Bengal, and a bid to upset it in the Supreme Court failed. Eventually, on the morning of 28-1-56, Biren Dutta died on the gallows in the Alipore Central Jail paying the extreme penalty for a most sordid, heartless and bestial crime.

—O—

The Police Organisation in France

B. N. Mullik.

IN France, the Minister of the Interior is responsible for the security of persons and property and for the maintenance of public order and the safety of the State.

To discharge this responsibility, he has, at his disposal, either directly or by requisitioning, various civil and military police forces, which are broadly divided into the following three administrative branches :—

- (i) The *Préfecture de Police* (or the Prefecture of Police) whose jurisdiction is limited to the metropolitan area of Paris and its immediate suburbs. The whole area is known as the Seine Department.
- (ii) The *Sur-té Nationale* (or the National Security Department), which covers all towns in metropolitan France, having a population of more than 10,000 excepting Paris.
- (iii) The *Gendarmerie Nationale* (or the French County Constabulary), which is in charge of rural areas and small towns having a population of less than 10,000.

The *Préfecture de Police* and the *Sur-té Nationale* are civil administrative services under the direct authority of the Minister of the Interior. The *Gendarmerie Nationale* is a military formation administered by the Ministry for the Armed Forces.

The Préfecture de Police (Seine Department)

The area under the Seine Department comprises of the City of Paris and its immediate suburbs with a population of 5 millions. This entire area is under one *Préfet de Police* who is under the direct authority of the Minister of the Interior. For proper administration of law and order, the whole area under the Seine Department is divided into 6 districts, each district containing both a portion of the Municipal and a portion of the adjoining suburban area. Each district is under

*With the permission of the Secretary General of the I.C.P.C.

a Commissioner General. The district is divided into a number of 'arrondissements' in the Municipal area and District Police Stations in the suburban area. There are, in all, 20 'arrondissements' and 26 District Police Stations under the Seine Department.

— The Police force under the Préfet de Police of the Seine Department can be divided under three main categories :—

- (i) The Municipal Police.
- (ii) The Judicial Police.
- (iii) The General Intelligence Police.

Municipal Police : This is the uniform branch of the Police force under a Director. Its total strength is about 20,000 and the duty of this force is to maintain order in the streets of the Capital and regulate traffic.

Each 'arrondissement' is in charge of one Commissioner, who will have under him approximately 400 officers and men of all ranks. They will be distributed over the area in three or four 'postes de police' or police posts. The other ranks under the Commissioner are the commandant, Officer de Paix, Sous Officer, Brigadier Chief, Brigadier and Gardien.

The Armed Section of the Paris Municipal Police is provided by the Garde Republicaine, which is under the direct charge of the Directorate of Gendarmerie and, therefore, under the War Ministry. This force consists of a horse and a foot regiment. These troops are permanently placed at the disposal of the Préfet de Police and they act on his requisitioning. They are also used during ceremonial parades and on all official occasions. On the National Day of France, the Garde Republicaine leads the ceremonial parade of the Armed Forces.

The Judicial Police : The Director of the Judicial Police is in charge of all investigations and the staff under him consists of approximately 2,500 who are in civilian clothes. The ranks consist of Commissaries, Officers de Police and Inspecteurs. This force is responsible for investigation of all forms of crime and for taking action against criminals and offenders.

For the purpose of investigation, each 'arrondissement' is divided into four 'quartiers' or town Police stations, each of which forms an investigating centre and is under a Commissioner. A 'quartier' may have a population of between 15,000 in the business areas to 150,000 in the residential areas. The total strength of investigating

officers in a 'quartier' would be about 20. In the Judicial branch, there is no rank below that of an Inspector, which would correspond to a S.I. in India.

The twenty-five suburban Police stations are also each in charge of a Commissioner, who is in charge of both Uniform and Judicial Police.

In addition to the Judicial Police force, which is distributed amongst 80 urban Police stations and 25 suburban Police stations and which may be called a static force, the Director of the Judicial force has under him the following specialised central squads :—

- (i) A Criminal Squad meant for investigation of crime.
- (ii) A Squad for Assaults, which deals with brawls in different localities.
- (iii) A High-Ways and Flying Squad to deal with acts and crimes committed on the roads.
- (iv) A Hotel and Morality Squad dealing with crime in the night clubs and prostitution.
- (v) A Squad for the Execution of Warrants of Arrest, and
- (vi) A Squad for cases of Abortion and Juvenile Delinquency.

The public, of course, always go to the Police station of the locality and cases are dealt with as decided by the Director of Judicial Police either by the District Police Commissioner or by the District Police Commissioner with the help of Inspectors from the specialised squads or by the latter.

Under the Directorate of the Judicial Police exist the Judicial Identity Department and the Archives Department, which are divided into the following five sections :—

- (i) Judicial registers.
- (ii) Finger-Print identification.
- (iii) Anthropometry, i.e., identification by measurement of bones.
- (iv) Photography.
- (v) Forensic Laboratory.

The River Police : The River Police is an independent department under the Préfet and forms a separate district with a Commissioner-General. The order and judicial functions are performed by the Municipal and the Judicial Police in the same way as for other areas.

The General Intelligence Police : This is a Department, which collects intelligence on economic and social trends and all political movements and corresponds to a S.B. in India.

Recruitment and Ranking : In the Judicial Branch, the minimum educational qualification for an officer de Police should be a License course, which corresponds to the Senior Cambridge. This qualification is not necessary for officers in the corresponding rank of the Uniform Police Branch. Officers of the Uniform Branch may, however, get transferred to the Judicial Branch by passing the necessary examinations. A direct recruit to a Commissioner's post must be a Baccalaureat, which means that he must have a Bachelor's Degree. Officers from the lower ranks may get promoted to the rank of Commissioner by passing the necessary departmental examinations. A person, directly recruited as a Commissioner, remains under an experienced Commissioner for about 8 years before he can get an independent charge.

For the purpose of comparison, the Paris Police may be compared to the Calcutta or the Bombay Police. The following are the corresponding ranks in the Paris Police and the Calcutta Police :—

Paris Police

Calcutta Police

Préfet de Police

Commissioner of Police.

Director of Police.

Addl. Commissioner.

Commissioner-General
(Incharge of Districts)

Dy. Commissioner.

Commissioner

Asst. Commissioner.

Officer de Paix (Municipal Police)
or Officer de Police (Judicial
Police)

Inspector.

Sous Officer (Municipal Police)
or Inspecteur (Judicial Police)

Sub-Inspector.

Brigadier Chef (Municipal Police)

Hav. Major.

Brigadier (Municipal Police)

Head Constable.

Gardien (Municipal Police)

Constable.

The total strength of Paris Police for a population of 5,000,000 is about 25,000 of all ranks of which 2,500 belong to the Judicial Police, 20,000 to the Uniform Branch and the rest to miscellaneous branches.

The Paris Police is the oldest, the most powerful and the best organised of all the Police forces in the big cities of France. Clothed in smart uniform, the Paris Municipal Police has a reputation of being one of the most efficient police forces in the world. The Judicial as well as the Intelligence Departments are equally efficient. As stated above, the Garde Republicaine, i.e., the Armed Section of the Paris Municipal Police, which is, however, under the Ministry of War, gets the pride of the place in the National Day Parade. As is generally the case with European Police forces, there is a complete division between the sections dealing with law and order and investigation. These two functions are carried on independently of each other.

The Gendarmerie Nationale

The Gendarmerie Nationale can be traced back to the corps of mounted constabulary of olden times, which for centuries maintained order and discipline in the army. In 1778, rules for maintaining order in the rural areas were laid down and these duties were also entrusted to the Gendarmerie. These rules have practically remained unchanged to this day though the powers and functions of the Gendarmerie were regularised in 1903.

The Gendarmerie is under the Directorate of the National Gendarmerie responsible to the Minister for Armed Forces. It does its own recruitment and training and carries out all other functions relating to the personnel. For field purposes, the Gendarmes are grouped in units known as brigades, which comprise of about 4 men living in barracks under a N.C.O. There may be 7 to 9 brigades under each section, which is under a Captain or a Lieut. and there are 4 to 6 sections in each department or region (district) in charge of a Major. The Gendarmes are in uniform whilst on duty. They are armed with pistols, sten-guns and hand-grenades.

The Police functions of the Gendarmes consist of suppression of crime, circulation of notices and investigation. One specific duty is to round up the deserters and this is the main reason, apart from the tradition, for which this force is linked with the War Ministry. The Gendarmerie performs its duties by means of patrols, which are confined to its jurisdiction. One important work is the maintaining of traffic on the main roads. During rush days, like holidays, special

mobile squads are sent from the centres to reinforce the strength of the brigade.

The Gendarmes provide protection against any disturbance of peace and danger to the public safety, such as rowdyism, vagrancy, guarding of crops, protection of frontiers etc. They are called in case of rebellion or unlawful assembly. In such cases, they maintain close contact with the Mayors of the various communes in their cantons.

More than 50% of the work is of Judicial nature, such as investigating of crime and bringing offenders before court. Though legally the officers and Brigade Commanders are qualified to make investigations and prosecute offenders, who have committed a crime, in practice, the Gendarmes do the less important judicial enquiries and leave the more difficult cases to the specialised members of the Judicial Police of the Sureté Nationale. In such cases, their role is to take precautionary measures before the representatives of the Sureté Nationale arrive.

The Gendarmes also keep surveillance over criminals in their areas; but this surveillance is not maintained by visiting the criminals at their houses. The rule is that the criminals have to report themselves to the Police stations once a month.

For all practical purposes, the Gendarmerie is nothing but an armed rural Police force. The Gendarmerie performs all the functions, which the Police in the rural areas in India would perform with the only difference that, whereas the Indian Police would investigate all forms of cases, the Gendarmerie only take up the less serious offences leaving the more serious cases to the Sureté Nationale. As mentioned above, it is only the tradition, which keeps it still linked to the Ministry of War.

The Surete Nationale

The Sureté Nationale, which polices all towns having a population of more than 10,000 is under a Directorate of Sureté Nationale under the Ministry of Interior. The total strength of the force under this Directorate is about 50,000.

The Sureté Nationale has got the following Directorates:—

- (i) The Directorate of Public Security, which deals with Municipal or Uniform Police.

- (ii) The Directorate of Judicial Police, which deals with all investigation of crime.
- (iii) The Directorate of General Intelligence, which deals with Special Branch matters, and
- (iv) The Directorate of Surveillance of Territory, which deals with counter-espionage.

At the Headquarters of the Sureté Nationale, there is a Central Service of Identification, which maintains records of all criminals in France and their finger-prints and is responsible for the circulation of this information to the various Police units. At the Headquarters is also the Forensic laboratory as well as the Communications system receiving information by W. T. from all towns under its control.

The Municipal Police : Originally, each town was left free to organise its Police force in its own way and it was under the control of the Municipal authorities. It was, however, soon evident that some form of State control was necessary and the Lyons Police was the first to come under State control. Subsequently, on the consideration that the organisation and use of the Police should really be a State function, all the Police forces in the towns, having more than 10,000 population except Paris, were placed under one single administration named Sureté Nationale. All officials of the Sureté are civilians and come directly under the Ministry of Interior.

The Head of the Police in a town of say 100,000 population would be a Commissaire Central or Central Superintendent. He will have under him 4 Sub-Divisions each under a Police Commissaire and a town force of 200 Police Constables. The Commissaire Central will have, in addition, another Police Commissaire, who will have about 50 Inspecteurs, who will be responsible for investigation of crime and all matters relating to that. In a smaller town, the Head of the Police Force is the Commissaire de Police, who has got both Uniform Constables as well as Judicial Police under him. The Uniform Constables patrol the streets and roads on foot, or bicycles or in motor-cars. The Commissaire de Police will be in constant touch with the Mayor of his commune and the Prefet representing the ministry of the Interior, for whom he acts as an Executive Agent. Within the geographical boundaries of the town, the Commissaire's duties are to ensure that order is kept and that security is maintained on the highways and, in this respect, he is responsible for traffic, public health and maintenance of order in public gatherings. In a big city like Marseilles, the Commissaire Central has under him 26 Commissaires, 420 Inspecteurs and nearly 2,400 Police Constables.

Thus for the maintenance of law and order generally and for traffic, the Municipal Police force in a town is autonomous though it is guided by the rules framed by the *Suret Nationale*, which, however, does not exercise any disciplinary control, which vests in the local *Pr. fet*. The Municipal Police is in uniform. He is not transferable from one town to another.

The Judicial Police : As stated in the previous paragraph, each township has got a force of Judicial Police under it to take up all investigation of crime locally. It is the duty of this staff to take over investigation of crime of a more serious nature which takes place in the rural areas in the commune in which the town is situated. Even though the Judicial Police in a town is raised locally and is under the control of the *Pr. fet*, the *Suret Nationale* exercise a good deal of control over its functions and can at any stage take over in its own hands the investigation of any serious form of crime.

For this purpose, the Directorate has got a special mobile force of Judicial Police, who take up investigation of all important crime or where the ramifications are spread over several towns. There are 17 such units operating in France under the Directorate of Judicial Police, each under a Police Commissaire. Each of these mobile units consists of at least 50 officials, i.e., Inspectors and their jurisdiction extends over several counties, usually 5 in number. These units deal only with the judicial matters and, therefore, they do not receive any instructions from the Mayors or *Prefets*, and operate directly under the Attorney-General (Public Prosecutors) or their Deputies.

The Judicial Police watch out for major crimes and offences i.e., counterfeiting, important frauds, murders and homicides, important burglaries, drug traffic etc., committed in their area and hand over their authors to the legal authorities. In practice, when one of these crimes or offences is committed in a country, district or town, with more than 10,000 inhabitants, and the criminal cannot be arrested red-handed or after quick investigation, the Gendarmerie or the Uniform Police of the *Suret Nationale* take the necessary precautionary measures and call on the Mobile Units of the Judicial Police, which, with quick transport facilities they have and their widespread jurisdiction, are better fitted to discover criminals in flight or the connections, which may exist between the offences which have occurred in more than one place. Each Mobile Unit maintains at its Headquarters an archive on the criminals in its area.

In brief, when it is a matter of repressing crimes and offences, the local Police forces have the authority to undertake within their

jurisdiction all necessary investigations. But, whenever the investigations transgress their jurisdiction or necessitate action, which they are not in a position to take, the case must be referred to the Mobile Unit of the Judicial Police either by the local Police itself or by the competent Magistrate.

The Police for the Surveillance of the Territory: This is a Counter-Espionage Department, whose duty is to keep a watch on and repress any activity, which may cause prejudice to the security of the State from foreign sources. For this purpose, the whole of the French territory is divided into 6 Departments, each consisting of a Police force operating within it.

The General Intelligence Police : This corresponds to the Special Branch in India and co-ordinates the various types of information, which it receives from the whole of France. It also undertakes, on its own authority, investigations, particularly of delicate nature. It usually deals with all forms of Special Branch work and also with foreigners. It also deals with commercial intelligence.

The Company of Republican Security: This is the Armed Police Force under the Sureté Nationale and is under a separate Director-General. The force is divided into 6 groups each group being under the command of a Colonel and each having roughly 6 companies under it. Each company consists of 250 men divided into 4 sections and a signal squad; each section having roughly about 50 men. The head of the company is called the Commandant with the rank of a Major. Each section is under a Captain or a Lieutenant. At each group headquarters, there are 5 Officers to assist the Group Commander, 2 of the rank of Major, who act as general Assistants and 2 Captains, who deal with Signals and Traffic and another who functions as an Adjutant. Under the Commandant, in charge of each company, there is also an Assistant of the rank of Captain to help him. Each section is divided into three Brigades of 15 men each. The Officer-in-Charge of the Brigade is a N.C.O. and is called a Brigadier.

The Company of Republican Security is armed with small arms. N.C.O.s and higher ranks carry pistols and sten-guns and the Gardiens, i.e., Constables carry pistols and rifles. Under each Brigade, two persons are trained in the use of tear-gas. Each section is provided with three cars and one for carrying equipment. It is also provided with long and short range W. T. communications and radio telephone. Each section is provided with two types of equipment, one for journeys involving short distances and the other involving long journeys. The latter contains hard rations. The Brigade equip-

ment also includes digging material, road blocks, first-aid, ambulance etc. Recruitment is both direct as well as on transfer from the Army but the larger number consist of direct recruits. This force corresponds to the Special Armed Police in any Indian State.

Specialised Department : Besides those mentioned above, there are certain other specialised Police Departments, centrally directed by the Sureté Nationale. These are as follows :—

- (i) The General Inspectorate of Departments, which controls the administration of all Departments and deals with disciplinary matters. It also controls the Police Schools.
- (ii) The Official Travel Department, which deals with the protection of high State Officials.
- (iii) The Signal's Department, which deals with tele-communication service of the Sureté Nationale.
- (iv) The Central Card Index, which is a Department for identification and dissemination of descriptions.
- (v) The Central Automobile Department, which looks after all motor vehicles in charge of the Sureté Nationale.
- (vi) The Directorate for Administration and General Affairs, which deals with all problems affecting the personnel, i.e., recruitment, promotion, transfers, etc., and budget, such as drawing up of Sureté's general budget, accountancy, pension, etc., all disputes and claims.
- (vii) The Directorate for Stores, Housing and Transport, which provides general equipment for the Sureté Nationale and allocates this equipment to the various departments.
- (viii) The Directorate for Controls and Foreigners, which drafts, for the whole of the territory, the laws which have to be enforced by the Police officials under the authority of the Prefets.

Conclusion

It would, therefore, appear that in France there is a three-pillar Police system resting respectively on the Prefecture of the Seine Department, the Gendarmerie Nationale and the Sureté Nationale. It must be noted that the French Police are responsible directly to the Government through the Minister of the Interior and, unlike the British Police, they are not responsible to any Municipal authorities. The basic principle behind the organisation is, therefore, to make the French Police an instrument solely at the service of the Government and the Republic and, to that extent, though divided into various groups, in effect it is centralised under the Minister. Though differing in details, the principle is the same as has been adopted for the constitution of the Indian Police.

Bhagalpur White House Dacoity

Bihar

R. S. Roy, Court Inspector of Police
Daltaganj (Bihar)

IN the town of Bhagalpur (Bihar) there is a big palatial building commonly known as White House. It is a most prominent house in that town, situated some distance away from the heart of the town. Its original owner was Shri Sukhraj Rai, a rich businessman, banker and zamindar and a very prominent personality in the town. After his death, his two surviving sons, Sri Abhaykumar Singh and Joykumar Singh, succeeded to the house and property. It was believed that this house had a treasury known as strong room, where were kept cash and jewelleryes, of worth a large amount.

It was the 18th of October, 1951, at 6 a.m. a car come to the Kotwali Police Station and three persons hurriedly got down and entered the Police Station. Soon afterwards the officer-in-charge came to me and said that the three persons who had just come to the P.S. and had reported that the White House car which the driver and the cashier had taken last midnight to the Railway Station to drop Abhay Babu and family, was missing. The driver had been found lying tied in the Sandy's compound (Sandy's compound is a spacious field overlooking the White House) and the cashier who was also in the car was also missing. Abhay Babu and family had gone to Calcutta by the midnight train and there was none in the house except servants; and the telephone connection of the strong room had been found cut. The driver of the car wanted the Police to come before he would divulge any information. I ordered a criminal case to be registered and thereafter we left for the spot.

We first went to the place where the driver was lying tied. Although the driver had no injury and looked fit, he would not reply to questions and tried to make out that he had been severely injured. We found that the rope with which he was tied was not strong and the knots were loose so that he was not too uncomfortable. Being reasonably suspicious of the behaviour of the driver we took him into custody. Then the driver said that the previous night when he was returning with the White House car along with the cashier after dropping his master at the railway station, he was stopped by 6-7 persons

in police khaki uniform waving hands. Thinking them to be constables he stopped the car. No sooner the car was stopped, one of the culprits stepped in the car and sat in the rear seat of the car and demanded the keys of the strong room. The cashier refused whereupon he was shot at by a revolver on his back while another bandit took him out and fired further shots on his body and mouth and he fell down dead. He was then put in the front seat and another culprit in the meanwhile took him (driver) out and kept him silent at the point of a revolver. They then brought him (the driver) to the Sandy's compound close by and tied him with a rope and one of them kept watch on him at the point of a revolver while the others drove the car with the dead body westwards following the road parallel to the river Ganges. He did not know whether the keys had been obtained nor could he say whether the culprits went inside the White House but before day break, one jeep came and took the man who was keeping watch on him, leaving him in the position in which he was found. This statement disclosed that the cashier was dead and most probably the culprits hailed from the town itself. The driver claimed that he was taken out of the car, before the cashier was shot at but later, on search of his person, blood marks were found on the left side pocket of his shirt. Two motor car wrenches were found lying near the place. No blood was also noticed at the place where the cashier was said to have been shot at several times and fell down before being carried in the car.

When we went to the White House, none of the servants of whom there were no less than six admitted having heard any sound or having seen any body coming in or going out of the house on that night. The night watchman claimed to have been awake the whole night. He did not hear any firing of revolver although he was hardly 100 yards away from the spot in question. The telephone connection in the strong room was actually found cut. The strong room was not found open but in the adjoining room, which was found open, papers, etc., were found strewn about, under which was found concealed a long key. It was stated to be the third key of the strong room which the cashier, he being one of the trusted servants of the house took every care to keep it secretly, without the knowledge of the others and in fact none was in the know of it. It was known that there were three keys for the strong room which had a big iron door, similar to iron safes, but it was fixed to the room just like a door. This strong room had strong iron sheets fitted to the wall inside, and so it was called the strong room. Although violence-marks were present on the iron door of the strong room, there was no sign to indicate that it was opened by the culprits but there were sufficient indications that attempts had been made to open it. To be sure about it, we had a

hole cut through its roof and had glanced from the roof top with the help of an electric light, hung inside through this hole and noticed that everything was in tact. Number of Government currency notes of even high denominations were found duly kept arranged alongside boxes, which gave us the further impression that the story that it contained, treasure was apparently correct. Apparently the jewelleryes were kept inside the boxes including old coins, etc., while the notes were spread outside. It became apparent that because the third key was kept concealed all attempts of the culprit to open the door had failed.

Continuing the inspection we found that the culprits had come through the back door by breaking it open. As stated above, this side was not easily approachable to one who was not fully conversant with it. The possibility of some one of the house acting from behind the screen, was there.

While busy there, we received intimation that the car had been found lying abandoned on the outskirts of the town. On the way we learnt from the town Head Constable and the officer who was on night rounds that night that he had seen one Bajrang Sharaf, a notorious criminal of the town, who also was an externed goonda from Calcutta taking tea in a tea stall near the railway station and his jeep was found parked near the railway station. When asked he gave out that he came to take one of his friends who was expected by the train that night. That was about 1 o'clock of the night, the train time being 1.30 a.m. After the departure of the train the same fellow (Bajrang Sharaf) was seen following the White House car very fast on his jeep. With this information, we left for the spot where the car was found lying abandoned.

On arrival, we noticed that the car had been left on an unfrequented road on the outskirts, and we further received information that the dead body was also found lying beside a culvert in a running stream, about quarter mile north of the place where we had found the missing car. We took precaution to preserve the prints, etc., on the car and sent it to the Kotwali police station to be kept under proper care till the arrival of the Finger Print Expert from the C.I.D. laboratory, to whom a signal was sent. We then next came to the spot where the dead body of the cashier of the White House was found afloat in the stream. As it was brought ashore, it was found to contain 7 bullet wounds, one on the back, two on the sides of chest while four on the chest itself. There were charred bullet holes on the shirt of the deceased and the dhoti was wrapped round the body. When untying the dhoti from the body for holding inquest over it, a spent

bullet, which probably got struck up with the cloth, dropped down. It was a spent bullet of a .450 bore revolver. During the post mortem examination, three more spent bullets were recovered from the body, two of which were of a .38 revolver. That indicated that two revolvers of two different types had been used.

On enquiry from the night patrol policemen we learnt that they had noticed at about 1-30 a.m. the White House car being followed by Bajrang's jeep, going towards the place where it was ultimately found. When returning from these examinations, we found Bajrang's jeep going along the road and we stopped it. On search we found a .450 live cartridge lying under the driver's seat. Bajrang was arrested.

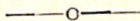
After detailed enquiries two other witnesses were traced and they proved the fact that Bajrang followed the White House car. During further investigation it was gathered that once prior to the occurrence, the driver had taken Bajrang to the White House on the plea of using the telephone for certain calls and it was then probably Bajrang gained first hand knowledge of the place. On the night of cocurrence also, one person, who lived in that locality had found the jeep of Bajrang standing in the Sandy's compound at about 9 a.m. in front of the White House with Bajrang near it also. It was also learnt that at about this time the driver of White House had gone out for a little while.

During his confinement in Jail, the driver volunteered to the Jail Superintendent to make a statement. The latter requisitioned a magistrate who recorded his statement. In this statement the driver divulged a story of conspiracy hatched by Bajrang in collusion with another Marwari who was an agent of the cloth business of the White House. The driver was won over by promise of a handsome reward. The cloth agent (another Marwari) similarly was gained over and used to get information about the interior of the White House.

The services of a professional criminal were requisitioned by Bajrang from a neighbouring district and an expert safe breaker from Calcutta. Two other members of Bajrang's local gang had also joined in. They had murdered the cashier and after throwing off his body in the streamlet and abandoning the car on an unfrequented path had gone in the jeep to the White House which they had broken into from the rear. Though they had secured the cashier's key, they had failed to get the second key which the cashier had kept hidden under papers in the office of the White House and so they were unable to get access into the strong room. They then came back, left the driver tied in the Sandy's compound and made off.

Unfortunately, the driver did not know the identity of the two criminals who had come from outside and so the latter could not be traced. The Marwari cloth agent had also disappeared and could not be traced. The two local accomplices were traced and they along with the driver and Bajrang were placed on trial. Later the driver was treated as an approver.

Giving pardon to the driver, the learned Sessions Judge, convicted Bajrang Sharaf to death subject to the confirmation by the High Court and acquitted the other two accused, under Sec. 396 I.P.C. The High Court, however, gave Bajrang the benefit of doubt.



Scientific Aids to Criminal Investigation

Examination of Blood and Blood Stains.—Part I.*

N. K. Sen, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.I.C., F.N.I.

Director, Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.

(Courtesy Calcutta Police Journal)

INTRODUCTION

OF the many types of examination of physical evidence found at the scene of a crime, the examination of blood-stains is one of the most important and is of material assistance to the investigator in crime detection. Very frequently blood-stains at the scene of a crime constitute the initial and only clue that an offence has occurred. Occasionally, too, that actual scene of a crime might never be located but for the presence of blood-stains.

IMPORTANCE OF BLOOD EVIDENCE

Blood-stains often occur on a vehicle, a weapon, or an instrument used in the commission of crimes as well as on the body and clothing of both the injured person and the perpetrator. Blood evidence, therefore, may be extremely important in establishing guilt or innocence of a person held in connection with a crime, particularly in cases where it is of importance to determine the origin of the blood-stain. Thus the analysis of blood-stain can be used to eliminate suspects who are being held for investigation, for example, when the stain found on the suspect is not blood or is blood of a group different from that of the victim. On the other hand when the blood is found to be of the same group as that of the victim but different from that of the suspect, the information may be of great value as confirmatory circumstantial evidence. But if the blood groups of victim and the suspect are the same, the evidentiary value of the stain is considerably reduced, since the suspect can claim, that is his own blood.

Hence blood-grouping tests may help not only to acquit the innocent but also to convict the guilty.

* A summary of lectures delivered to the Police Officers at the Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.

EXAMINATION OF BLOOD-STAINS

The examination of blood-stains falls into two parts: (A) The examination at the scene of a crime and its surroundings by the police officers in charge of the case or if necessary, by the medical officer who has been called there. (B) Scientific examination in the Laboratory.

(A) EXAMINATION AT THE SCENE

(a) *Search for blood evidence* : It is essential that the search for blood-stains should be systematic and thorough, for their nature may give information about the mode of death whether it was suicidal, homicidal or accidental and whether the victim struggled or moved about after the injury.

In every case the clothing of the victim and the surroundings of the scene of a crime must be carefully searched for blood-stains. In cases of grievous bodily harm and certain other crimes in which injuries occur, it is always necessary to examine the clothes and possessions of the suspect as well. In examining garments special attention should be given to parts which may conceal minute traces of blood, such as, borders of cloth, edges of cuff, the inside and linings of pockets, the eyelet holes and laces of footwear, rims of caps, etc. When searching for blood-stain attention should be directed not only to the clothing and weapons but the fingernails and other exposed parts of the body of the suspected person. Where considered advisable scrapings from under the nails should, if the prisoner consents, be taken. If too much time has not elapsed since the occurrence of the crime, the possible movements of the suspected person should be considered and search made for anything that might have been used for wiping or washing stains from his clothing or person or for any means likely to have been adopted for getting rid of blood-stained objects. Thus recently washed clothing or rags found hidden away (Fig. 1) partially burnt material, fresh ash should always be looked for and submitted for examination. Room furnishings may show blood-stains on the handles or innerwork of drawers and cupboards. Traces of blood should be looked for in surface cracks of floor, which absorbs blood into the cracks in a manner that even superficial scrubbing fails to remove, and retains evidences of bloodshed long after the main staining has been removed. Knives which have been cleaned may still show traces of blood at the junction of the blade and the handle or in the raised name of the manufacturer on the blade or on the surface cracks of the wooden handles, a point usually overlooked by criminals when cleaning weapons after committing a crime. Weapons and tools even though cleaned and superficially not showing

any traces of blood should not be discarded but should always be sent for examination in the laboratory.

When searching the scene of a crime for blood-stains particular note should be entered on a sketch plan drawn at the time and photograph made on the position in relation to the body (using a ruler), size and shape of any stains found, as these may give important information concerning the circumstances of the case (Fig. 2) and afford a guide to the direction in which the blood was falling or spurting or in which the blood-stained object was moving or was being carried (Fig. 3). In many cases the position and shape of the blood-stains form the basis of evidence for prosecution and the importance of this point of examination is only too obvious.

Three types of blood-stains may be found at the scene of a crime :

- (a) Blood drops or sprays.
- (b) Smears.
- (c) Pools.

(a) *Blood drops* : Blood drops or sprays occur if the blood has dropped from a height or if an artery has been severed and the blood ejected with force, spraying from cut arteries causes small stains which possess an appearance closely resembling flea marks. Blood drops and blood sprinkles will have a different appearance according to the height from which they have fallen. If the distance is short, they appear as round drops provided the surface on which they fall is not rough. If the height of the fall is greater, the blood drops have jagged edges or splashing points round their circumference. The greater the height, the more jagged the blood drops will appear (Fig. 4). If the drops fall from a considerable height, say two or three yards, the contents of the drop will be sprinkled in many small drops.

The direction in which the blood was splashed may be determined from the shape of the stain. The splashes are oval and the densest part is always at the end towards which the blood is spurting (Figs. 5 & 6). If the blood drops from a person who is moving (Fig. 7), it has an elongated form like a note of exclamation or tooth-like projections. The direction of the sharp end or teeth denotes the direction towards which the person is moving. The more rapid the walking, the longer and narrower are the blood drops. By examining a number of stains from a moving object, an idea may be obtained of the direction taken by such object. This may be of greatest importance in deciding whether the stains have come from the victim or from a wound in the assailant.

(b) *Smears* : In removing a blood-stained object it may accidentally touch portion of walls or door and leave a smeared blood-stain. Smears are usually irregular and thin but in some cases it is possible to determine the direction in which a stain was smeared (Fig. 8).

(c) *Pool* : The position and extent of pools of blood are important in yielding evidence of the position of the body at the time the actual assault took place and often, by a proper examination of all the stains the progress of a wounded man may be accurately traced out (Figs. 9 & 10).

APPEARANCE OF BLOOD-STAINS

Blood-stains when recent are usually red and older stains chocolate brown but the colour varies with atmospheric condition, with the nature and colour of the materials on which the stain occurs and the amount of blood present and also depends upon whether attempts have been made to remove a fresh blood-stain by washing. On damp fabrics blood-stains quickly fade and assume a faint greenish or bleached appearance and give a starchy feeling to the stain. Colour changes may result from exposure to sunlight, which leads to the development of a faded grey or light brownish grey colour or from exposure to chemical fumes of various kinds, the alteration being due to chemical change in the blood pigment haemoglobin.

Stains on light fabrics, on leather, wood and on metal surfaces are often easily visible in good daylight. But the stains on the fabrics of dark colour are usually less visible by daylight than by artificial light. Stains on cloth stiffen the fabric and give a starchy feeling to stains as they dry and on woollen and other thick fabrics, the individual fibres are matted together. On metal surfaces, on polished or painted wood they tend to crack and cause fissures in the clot particularly at the edges as they dry. On iron or steel, especially after exposure to damp, the stains appear almost black and on the glass they may be mistaken for smears of paint.

Stains having a similar appearance to those of blood which under various condition may be mistaken for blood-stains may be due to vegetable juice, iron rust, many iron salts, dried faecal matter, highly coloured urine, dark paints of many kinds, pitch, old tar splashes, snuff, coffee, tea, sealing wax, certain dyes, jam and jelly.

AGE OF BLOOD-STAINS

It is very difficult to give an accurate opinion as to the age of blood-stain from its colour although normally blood is red when shed and gradually changes to brown. It is practically impossible to say more than that the stains are fresh or not fresh. One should therefore always note when visiting the scene of a crime whether spots of blood are dry or not and also any effused blood has coagulated, the extent of coagulation. Blood is a vicious liquid and takes an hour or two for a drop of blood to dry in ordinary temperature. In the laboratory some idea can, however, be obtained from its solubility, which gradually diminishes with age, the ease with which the cells can be freed from the stain and a comparison of two stains exposed to the same condition may be made, but even then the estimation is only approximate.

COLLECTION & SUBMISSION OF BLOOD EVIDENCE

The evidentiary value of blood analysis may be augmented or reduced very frequently by the manner in which the specimens are collected and prepared for transportation to the crime detection laboratory. Proper handling of evidence is, of course, one of the most important duties of the investigating officer. In submitting blood-stained articles to the laboratory it must be borne in mind that unless the blood thereon is completely dry before the specimen is wrapped, putrefaction of the blood due to bacterial act will occur in transit. Putrified blood is entirely unsuitable for a complete and conclusive analysis. In drying a blood-stained garment, for example, it needs only be exposed to normal atmosphere and the drying process should never be hastened by exposure to sunlight or artificial heat. Sunlight and heat can effect changes in blood which might seriously interfere with its analysis. Exposure of the blood-stained articles to a fan for the purpose of expediting drying is also undesirable since the dried crusts of blood adhering to the surface of the fabric may be blown away by the air stream. After the blood-stains on the exhibits have been properly dried, they will remain in a condition satisfactory for analysis for a long period of time.

Moist stains on clothing : On many occasions the laboratory received clothing bearing blood-stains which were completely putrified and thus unsuitable for grouping analysis. This condition was due to the garments having been packed for transmission to the laboratory while the stains were still moist. Before wrapping, a moist garment should be unfolded, hung on a support and dried thoroughly by normal exposure to the atmosphere inside a room. Each article of clo-

thing should be wrapped separately to avoid possible contamination.

Protection of stains on hard surfaces : Dried stains on hard surfaces, such as axes, hammers, knives, stones, etc., should be protected by placing clear cloth, cotton or a piece of clean paper directly over the stained area or over the entire article if the staining is general. This will prevent loss of material by frictional contact and peeling.

PROCEDURE OF COLLECTION OF DRIED STAINS ACCORDING TO THE MATERIAL ON WHICH THEY OCCUR.

- (a) *Blood-stains on immovable objects* : For example, stains on wooden doors, doorposts or furniture, are best removed by sawing out the piece bearing the dried stains if the stain is sufficiently adherent or in the form of shavings made with a clean chisel. A surrounding area of unstained material should also be removed and packed separately to make control experiments.

If the stain is of considerable thickness the main portion of the clot may first be scraped on to a piece of clean and soft paper.

- (b) *Blood-stains on smooth surfaces* : When dried stains are located on finished floor, table tops or walls, the best manner is to scrape them off by using a clean knife or a razor blade into a soft paper. This procedure is suitable also for the collection of stains from metal surfaces of objects which cannot be transported bodily. Note should be made if the blood stain is on a clean surface or it is superimposed on any other old stain or some other material such as, rust, etc. The nature of the surface whether painted, varnished or distempered from which the scrapings have been taken should also be mentioned in the forwarding letter. Scrapings from the surrounding unstained area should also be sent for control testing.

- (c) *Blood-stains on porous surfaces, such as, plaster, fire-clay or wood* : Blood serum on which the biochemical test depends soaks into the porous substances and penetrates well below the surface; it is advisable to remove first the crust, if any, and then scrape off to a depth of 3/16 inch below the stain. The clot, the scrapings and control samples from the surrounding unstained area should be packed separately.

- (d) *Blood-stains on conveniently movable objects, such as, clothing, sheets, blankets* should be sent intact to the laboratory. Each article should be labelled and wrapped separately.
- (e) *Blood-stains on the person or on animals*: The best method of removing the blood in such cases is to moisten a filter paper, a piece of blotting paper or a white clean fabric with normal saline solution (0.9 per cent common salt in water) and allow this to lie on the stain until the paper or cloth is stained. This should then be air dried and packed. Blood-stained matted hair can be clipped and nails pared off. A portion of the unstained paper, cloth, hair or nails should also be sent separately for control experiment.

SPECIAL CARE FOR PACKING OF BLOOD EVIDENCE

It is essential that blood-stains should not be directly handled before they are examined at the laboratory and two stains should not be so packed that they touch each other. This is of particular importance when a number of articles are being forwarded to the laboratory, some of which belong to the suspect and others of which are from victim in the case. Any possibility of contamination between items should be avoided. Each article should, therefore, be packed separately interlaying white paper or cotton to protect the stain and should not be allowed to come into contact with other articles to avoid transference of traces from one article to another or from one part of an article to another part of the article. But there is no objection to a number of separate packages being made up in one packet for transmission to the laboratory.

Blood-stained weapons and similar objects, such as, bottles and pieces of glass are best preserved between packing boards and should be treated as if they were being examined for finger prints. Small particles of evidence such as finger nail scrapings or scrapings from floors, walls, etc., should be placed in a tightly sealed container so as to preclude any loss of particles during transit. Cellophane envelopes or pill box sealed with scotch tape are also satisfactory for the purpose.

Blood-stains on friable objects, such as, dried mud or dry leaves should be embedded in a mass of plasticine, stained side uppermost and packed in a small card board box with dry cotton and then in larger box to prevent crumbling of the material during transit.

In mailing heavy metallic objects to the laboratory it is advisable to enclose them separately in a wooden box and fasten them securely

therein by means of wires or wooden cleats. This will prevent the stains from being rubbed off the exhibits by contact with the sides of the box during transit.

LIQUID BLOOD SAMPLES

When possible it is always advisable to obtain a liquid blood sample from the victim in a crime of violence for those cases in which a grouping comparison is desired with dried blood stains appearing on suspect clothing or other exhibits. The grouping of liquid blood is a simple matter and is decidedly preferable to the establishment of a victim's blood group by the analysis of dried blood on his clothing. Very often garments received in the laboratory are too soiled for conclusive grouping determination of the victim's blood, a sample of which could have been obtained in liquid form. Further, where a suspect claims to have stains of his own blood on his clothing, or where there is a likelihood of his making such a claim; it is, of course, necessary to submit a liquid sample of his blood in order to check the veracity of his statement.

Liquid blood should always be taken by a physician or a competent technician. The samples should consist of at least 5 c.c. (about 1/6 fl. oz.) of blood and should be drawn from each person in a dry sterile syringe and placed in a dry sterile container (ampoule or vial). The container should be hermetically sealed, clearly marked and wrapped in cotton for insulation against breakage, packed with paper and the wrapping is similarly marked and sealed. It is then placed in a cylindrical metal or in a rigid box of appropriate size suitable for the purpose and forwarded separately to the Laboratory.

About 0.5 c.c. of clear serum in a separate ampoule from each person concerned should also be sent with similar precautions and identification marks. A liquid blood sample should never be included in a package with other specimens and should be forwarded separately *via* air mail or Railway express special delivery or by personal delivery so as to arrive in a condition as near to normal as possible.

It should be borne in mind that blood, as stated before, is perishable and readily subject to putrefaction. The red blood corpuscles may also become disintegrated and undergo lysis. Time is, therefore, all important in the submission of liquid blood. No preservatives of any kind should be added to the blood.

Refrigerants should never be included in the package as the blood is likely to freeze and break the glass containers. Perfectly sterile con-

tainers will, however, keep the blood in a condition satisfactory for grouping purposes.

If it is necessary to delay the transportation of liquid blood to the laboratory for more than a few hours it is advisable to keep it at reduced temperature (40° F. 50° F.) in an ice box or ice chest and the sample of blood thus chilled is sent to the laboratory in a thermoflask or other suitable container.

If the fresh blood cannot be handled properly, or a suitable container is not available or there is a chance of delayed transportation, the blood may be absorbed on a clean dry filter paper, blotting paper or as a last resort a dry clean piece of white fabric and air dried as quickly as possible. Pack the dry article separately in envelopes and forward it to the laboratory. A sample of the unstained piece of the paper or the fabric should always be forwarded to the laboratory separately for control testing.

The above procedure should be followed in the case of pool of blood found at the scene.

Autopsy : In the initial stages of investigation of violent crimes, before suspects have been developed, there generally are not suspect exhibits in the possession of the investigating officer, which required blood analysis. Under these circumstances the body of the victim of fatal cases is very often disposed of without a sample of its blood having been obtained at the time of post-mortem examination and there are usually no means of ascertaining his or her blood group in the event blood stained suspect articles are subsequently found which require a blood grouping comparison. To avoid the possibility of such an occurrence, it is advisable to obtain a blood sample of the victim at the time of autopsy. The victims group can then be ascertained and recorded for possible future use.

In decomposed body grouping determination may be made of blood samples from the brain and abdominal cavity.

QUANTITY OF BLOOD REQUIRED FOR DETERMINATION OF ORIGIN AND GROUP

- A. *Dried Stain* : Minimum quantity required for a single test—approximately 25 milligrams of dried blood or 50 milligrams of well stained material stiff with blood (approximately a well stained area of 2 square inches).

These quantities are, of course, additional to the amounts required to establish the origin of the blood stains by chemical, spectroscopic and precipitin tests.

B. Liquid Blood : About 5 c.c. of liquid blood and 0.5 c.c. of clear serum in separate ampoules from each person concerned—failing 0.25 c.c. of fresh blood absorbed in a chemically pure filter paper or white clean fabric dried in normal atmosphere.

Sufficiency of sample : Frequently the operation is repeated several times to arrive at a definite conclusion and larger quantities will thus provide necessary margin for repetition of test. It is therefore necessary that there should be a sufficiency of sample at the disposal of the expert: It cannot be too strongly emphasised here that great error made in collecting evidence is that of insufficiency of sample. It is therefore advisable to send all portable articles suspected to have been stained with blood and all blood scrapings from immovable objects to the laboratory, since it is far better to send too much than to miss something which should have been sent.

Controls : In the collection of blood-stained evidence consideration must always be given to the necessity for making control tests in the laboratory on an unstained portion of the material bearing stains to avoid any possibility of variation of the result. Accordingly, when a large article bears suspected stains and the investigating officer deems it unfeasible to submit the entire article to the laboratory, in removing the stained area a portion of the unstained area immediately surrounding the stain should always be forwarded for control tests—tests which are being made simultaneously with those conducted on evidence—to enable the expert to ascertain whether there are any substances present other than the blood stains which would give similar reaction of blood and cause specific absorption. This is true regardless of the nature of the material on which the stain appears. Using these control measures it is usually possible to arrive at a definite conclusion concerning the blood classification of a suspected blood-stain.

QUANTITY OF UNSTAINED PORTION OF MATERIALS FOR CONTROL EXPERIMENTAL TESTS*

“The quantity depends upon the nature of materials and also on the nature of the stains in the stained portion. In the case of stains

*Quotation from the Circular issued by the Serologist, Government of India, Calcutta.

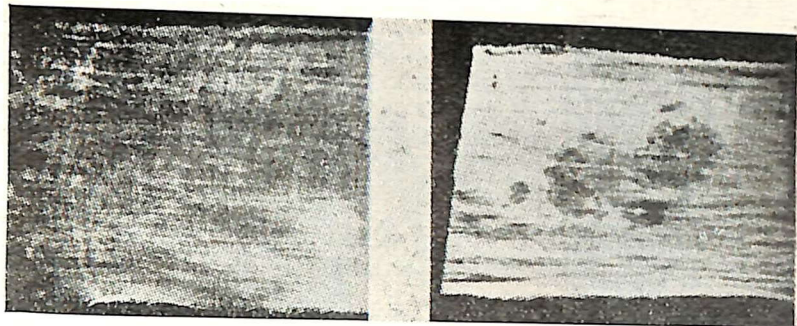
on clothing an unstained portion of about 2 sq. inches free from blood from the immediate neighbourhood of the stained area should be available for control. When the stains are present on materials, such as, soil, plaster, unfinished wood etc. a portion of the adjacent unstained area (ordinarily 1 gm. of earth, sand etc.) should be scraped to the same depth as the stained area has been scraped and sent as control. In the case of weapons, glass, china, metal etc. surface of which cannot be scraped it should be ascertained whether the stain is on a clean surface or is super-imposed on a surface already stained by some other material, such as, rust, etc., Scrapings of blood alone will suffice only if the blood-stain is not super-imposed on any other stain, and this fact should be mentioned in the forwarding letter otherwise the whole weapon or article should be sent so that a control may be prepared from the washings of the surface of an unstained area."

The following summarised table which is self-explanatory is designed to assist the investigating officer in the collection of blood evidence

Stains found on	Desired quantity	Manner of Submission	Required control	Remarks
A. Dried Stain				
1. Cloth or other fabrics.	All the clothing intact.	Protect all stained areas from rest of material by interlaying white paper, fold so as not to disturb the stain. Wrap each article separately and pack securely in a box.		
2. Plaster, dried mud.	All dried blood crusts and the plaster, or soil just underneath the stain.	(a) Remove the dried clot from the surface by a clean scalpel and place in a clean soft paper and then in a pill box or cellophane envelope. Avoid breaking crust by rough handling. (b) Remove the plaster or the soil itself underneath to a depth of a quarter of an inch, pack separately as in (a).	Remove a portion of the unstained area immediately surrounding the stain to the same depth as the stained areas with a clean scalpel and pack separately.	The scalpel used in 2(a) should not be used again before washing and drying. In removing blood soaked earth, worms and insects, if any, must be removed as far as possible since they eat blood.
3. Weapon or tools.	All	Protect the stain with clean white paper or cotton. Pack rigidly in a box.		

Stains found on	Desired quantity	Manner of Submission	Required Control	Remarks
4. Dry leaves.	All	Embed them in a mass of plasticine, stained side uppermost, pack in a pill box with dry cotton and then in a large box to prevent crumbling of the leaves in transit or scrape off the stain as in 2(a). Preserve by interlaying cotton and between packing boards, pack as if they were being examined for finger print.	A portion of the unstained area immediately surrounding the stains or an entire unstained leaf, pack separately.	
5. Bottle or pieces of glass.	All	Moisten a clean piece of blotting paper or white fabric, 2 or 3 inches square with salt solution (two tea spoonful of common salt in a quart of water) and allow this to lie on the stain until the paper or cloth is stained, dry in normal atmosphere and pack as before.	A portion of the unstained blotting paper or white clean fabric, pack separately.	
6. (a) Person or on animal.	All the stains.	Clip off the matted hair or nails and pack as in 2(a).	A portion of unstained hair from the adjacent area or nails free from blood, pack separately as in 2(a).	
(b) Matted hair or Nails.	All	Saw out the stained portion, protect the stains with clean paper or cut out as much as possible in the form of thin shavings with a chisel and pack separately.	Cut out the surrounding area of unstained material in the form of shavings to the same depth as the stained area to make control experiments on unstained area, pack separately.	
B. <i>Immovable objects.</i>				
(a) Wood, e.g. doors, door-posts, or furniture.	All the stains.			

Stains found on	Desired quantity	Manner of Submission	Required control	Remarks
(b) Metal Surface.	All the stains.	Scrape off as much as possible and pack as in 2(a).	Scrapings of the unstained portion.	
<i>Liquid Blood.</i> (i) for grouping.	(a) 5 c.c. of blood (victim, deceased or defendant). (b) 0.5 c.c. clean serum (victim, deceased or defendant).	In a dry sterile glass container hermetically sealed. Individual specimens must be placed in separate containers, submit as quickly as possible. —Do—		
(ii) for alcohol.	(a) 5 c.c. of blood.	—Do—		
(iii) for Carbon monoxide.	(a) 2 c.c. of blood from heart.	—Do— <i>Alternative methods of Submission of Fresh Blood.</i>		
Soaked in filter, blotting paper or a piece of clean and white cloth and thoroughly air dried.	All	Pack only when dry, protect the stained area with cotton, place in a pill box and pack separately.	Equal portion of the unstained filter paper, blotting paper or clean, white cloth.	



*Fig. 1.—Blood-stains.
Photographs of washed blood-stained cloth.
Left—In visible light.
Right—In ultra-violet light.*

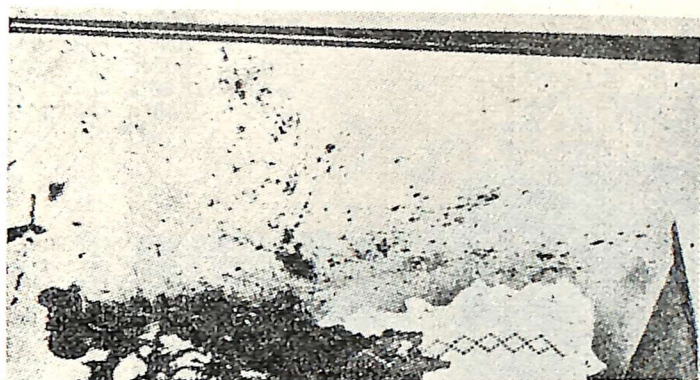


Fig. 2.—Blood-stains on wall fanning out from the head of the person killed by axe. They clearly show the position of the head when struck.



Fig. 3.—Blood splashes which have hit a wall at an angle. The pointed ends indicate the direction of movements (see arrow).

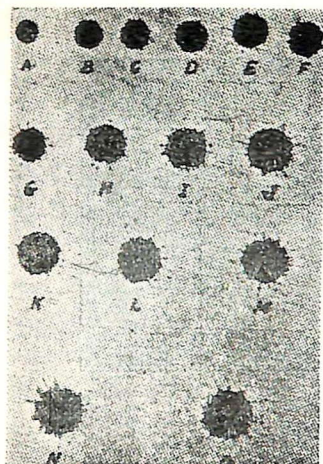


Fig. 4.—Effect of velocity on blood spatters. Blood dropped perpendicularly the distances indicated: A 3 in.; B 6 in.; C 9 in.; D 1 ft.; E 1.25 ft.; F 1.5 ft.; G 1.75 ft.; H 2 ft.; I 3 ft.; J 3.5 ft.; K 4 ft.; L 4.5 ft.; M 5 ft.; N 5.5 ft.; O 6 ft.

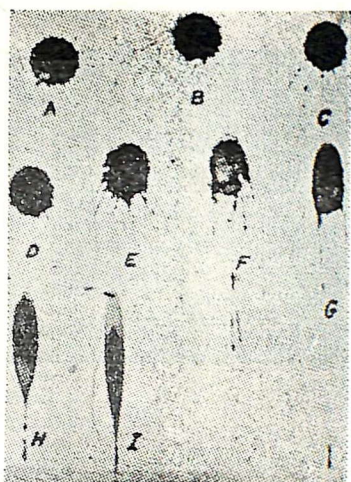


Fig. 5.—Effect of angle on blood spatters. Blood dropped three feet striking at the angles indicated: A 90°; B 80°; C 70°; D 60°; E 50°; F 40°; G 30°; H 20°; I 10°.

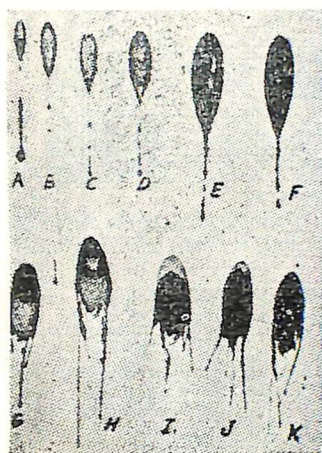


Fig. 6.—Effect of velocity on blood spatters with angular impact at 25°; A 3 in.; B 6 in.; C 9 in.; D 1 ft.; E 1.5 ft.; F 2 ft.; G 3 ft.; H 4 ft.; I 4.5 ft.; J 5 ft.; K 6 ft.

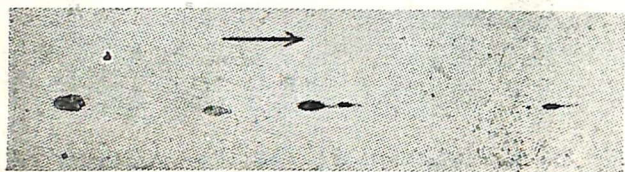


Fig. 7.—A spurt of blood. The arrow shows the direction of the moving fluid.

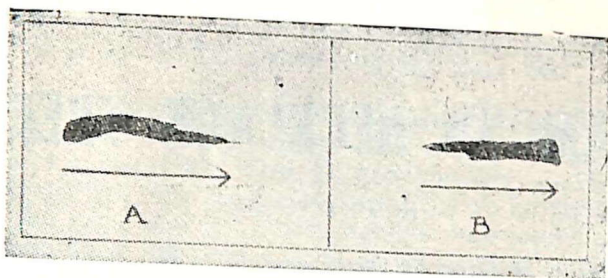


Fig. 8—Smeared blood-stain. The arrow indicates the direction in which a stain was smeared.

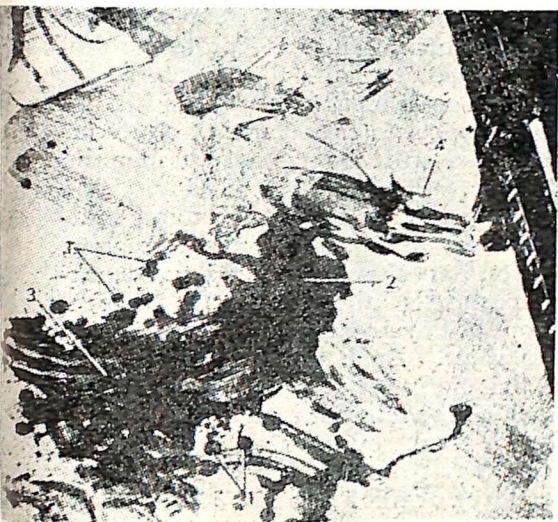


Fig. 9.—Typical blood marks at the scene of a crime. (1) dropping blood; (2) pool of clotted blood; (3) mark of hand drawn through blood; (4) mark of blood-stained hand; (5) marks of blood-clothing.



Fig. 10.—Pool of blood and foot marks in blood. The arrow shows a mark of blood-stained hair.

DIAMOND NECKLACE THEFT

S. P. DeSouza,

Deputy Inspector, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Bombay

MESSRS. Rupchand, Jewellers, gold-smiths and diamond merchants, have their shop at Opera House, Bombay. The firm is owned by two brothers, Goverdhandas Rupchand Kripalani and Bhagwandas Rupchand Kripalani. The firm is managed by Jivatram Mulchand Khemani, who has been in the service of the two brothers for over 25 years.

In January, 1954, the firm took an order for a platinum necklace set with diamonds. The cost of the metal and the diamonds was estimated to be Rs. 1,25,000/-.

Ganeshchandra Chandrashekhar Deb, a Bengali youth, who was one of the craftsmen employed by the firm, was given 32 tolas of platinum, with which, in about three months time, he made the base of the necklace, in ten pieces, and returned it to the proprietors of the firm. Thereafter, the firm arranged to have the diamonds set in the necklace, the work having been completed by about the 10th of May, 1954. On that day, the necklace was entrusted again to Ganeshchandra for the final finish. He worked on it for two days, under the careful supervision of the proprietors. On the 12th of May, 1954 also, Ganeshchandra attended to his work as usual. At about mid-day, the proprietors of the firm left for lunch, asking the Manager, Jivatram Mulchand to keep an eye on Ganeshchandra, who was working on the necklace. After the departure of the proprietors, Ganeshchandra left his work and went out of the premises of the firm three times on the pretext of drinking water. Each time he left his seat, Jivatram Mulchand ascertained that the necklace was left behind in the shop. On the fourth occasion, Ganeshchandra suddenly left the premises, and was seen entering a black sedan car nearby along with two other persons. The car was at once driven away at great speed, and disappeared in the heavy traffic. Jivatram Mulchand simultaneously discovered that the diamond necklace in ten pieces was missing.

The local Police were informed and a complaint of theft was lodged.

at the Lamington Road Police Station. The former informed the Crime Branch of the C.I.D., who took up the case.

All the known haunts of Ganeshchandra were immediately visited by the officers of the Crime Branch, and a watch was kept at all the railway stations in the city. This did not, however, yield any fruitful result. Consequently late in the night all the residential hotels and lodgings in the city, where Ganeshchandra was likely to go, were visited and carefully checked. As a result of this elaborate check, Ganeshchandra was located in the Dadar National Hotel. In his company was Vishwanath Satischandra, later identified as one of his accomplices. Ganeshchandra was immediately searched and all the missing pieces of the necklace were recovered in toto from his under-clothing.

On interrogation, Ganeshchandra said that he was overcome with greed, and had on the 11th of May, decided to steal the necklace. He further stated that accordingly, he approached two of his associates, Vishwanath Satischandra and Satishbabu Narayanbabu, who had formerly been employed by the firm of Messrs. Rupchand Jewellers. From Ganeshchandra's further statement, it appeared that they had planned to use a motor car to make a quick get away after Ganeshchandra had stolen the necklace. Satishbabu knew one Yusuf Ghulam-nabikhan who agreed to lend his car for the purpose, on a payment of Rs. 50/-. It was further decided that Satishbabu and Vishwanath Satischandra would be driven in the car on the 12th of May by Yusuf and stop it near the firm of Messrs. Rupchand Jewellers, keeping the engine running.

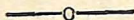
In the course of the investigation, some of the witnesses said that they had seen a motor car, with the engine running, parked near the scene of the occurrence. One man was sitting at the wheel, while two people were standing near the vehicle. The witnesses also stated that they had seen one person coming out of the firm's premises, and entering the car, the door of which had been kept open. Thereafter, the car went away at great speed.

The search for Ganeshchandra's associate's car, the number of which was given as BMW-7999 continued throughout the night. As a result, Satishbabu was arrested at dawn in Khumbharwada, a thickly populated part of the city, where he was found sleeping among several other pavement dwellers. In the course of his examination by the Police, he led to Yusuf, who was found sleeping in the Muslim cemetery at Queen's Road, in another part of the City. The motor car No. BMW-7999 was also found parked near a petrol pump on

Queen's Road, some distance away from where Yusuf had been arrested.

The witnesses identified the arrested persons as the culprits, as also the car. The case was prosecuted on the 4th of June, 1954, and the Chief Presidency Magistrate, Bombay, convicted all the four accused to various terms of imprisonment together with fines ranging from Rs. 500/- to Rs. 1,000.

Success in this case and the complete recovery of valuable stolen property was possible only because of the swift and detailed action taken by the Police to try to trace Ganeshchandra in all the likely hotels, and lodging places, in a large city like Bombay.



Sootea Postal Cash Theft

D. N. Bora, I.P.S.

Assam.

ON the night of 14-12-1951, Rs. 51,527/- with three insured covers each containing half notes of Rs. 10,000 were stolen from the Postal Iron Safe of Sootea Police Station. The Iron Safe had two specially made, big locks. These were also taken away. No finger prints or foot prints could be found anywhere at the scene of the crime. The raised masonry plinth in which the Iron Safe was embedded was previously damaged in the earthquake of 1950 and a few pieces of bricks were loose. The Safe opened to two special keys, one in the hands of the Post Master and the other in the hands of the Postal-Clerk; the Safe could not be opened without both being present with their keys.

The presumption arose that the locks of the Safe were opened by keys either in collaboration with both Postal Employees using the original keys or by someone else with specially made keys procured from iron-smiths. Though no clue could be found someone from the Police Station seemed privy to the crime. A.S.I. B.C. Dey with two constables, who were detailed for Sentry Duty for that night, were first arrested on suspicion. Then the Post Master and the Postal Clerk were suspected of complicity in the crime; they were also put under arrest. Extensive house searches were carried out immediately in the houses of the suspects of the station. The Police Station premises, the Postal premises and compounds, the fields, jungles, drains, nullahs and tanks within an area of five miles were also searched for the missing locks, the postal bags and other property, but to no avail. Intensive investigation was continued for about 10 days but nothing substantial came out of it. Later the enquiry was entrusted to a C.I.D. Inspector. He carried on investigation in all possible directions and collected much information but failed to find the real culprit. He finally had to submit final report of the case treating it as undetected after two months of investigation. I was then the Superintendent of Police of this place and took up the investigation myself with the assistance of the second officer of Sootea Police Station and the C.I.D. Inspector. Actually it was the first officer who supplied me the clue which ultimately led to the detection of the case. The

same clue, given by the same officer to previous investigating officers, had been rejected as improbable.

The line of investigation that was now followed was to trace all the criminal Gangs of the locality and collect information about them and their activities. The main purpose was to see if there was any link between such criminals and A.S.I.B.C. Dey. On secret enquiry it was found that one Sultan Khan, an ex-Constable of Charali, about 8 miles distant from Sootea was a desperate criminal and opium smuggler. The clue came that he had visited Dey's quarter several times two weeks prior to the occurrence of the offence and that Dey had also spent a night in Sultan's house a week before the crime. Sultan Khan was therefore shadowed. When he realised this he disappeared. Our suspicion was strengthened. He eluded the police for one and a half months. Continued raids and searches in possible hide-outs, ultimately resulted in his arrest. But he would not come clean. He was taken into Police custody for five days with the Magistrate's approval. In the meantime his associate Md. Gulua and his servant Dil Mohammad were also arrested. Md. Gulua confessed the crime and implicated A.S.I. B.C. Dey and Sultan Khan. His story was that on the night of 14-12-51, Sultan Khan asked him to accompany him to Sootea on a bicycle. Both of them arrived at Sootea at midnight. They met A.S.I. B. C. Dey in his quarters. A few minutes later the A.S.I. and Sultan Khan went into another room and conversed for about 10 minutes. They came back and asked Gulua to accompany them to the Station House. At the Station they asked him to remain outside on watch. Both of them entered the house and came out after 20 minutes. Gulua noticed that A.S.I. B. C. Dey carried a package wrapped up in a piece of cloth. All of them entered the house of A.S.I. B. C. Dey. The A.S.I. brought out a big china vessel and put the entire stolen property inside it. The vessel was packed up in a gunny bag and delivered to Md. Sultan Khan. Gulua and Md. Sultan Khan then went away to Charali with the stolen property and kept it hidden underground in the compound of Md. Sultan Khan that night. B. C. Dey remained in his quarters. Md. Sultan Khan had carried a house breaking implement inside the bicycle bag from his house to Sootea. The servant Dil Muhammad also stated how the stolen property was kept hidden underground in several places at different times and how he carried them from place to place. When all this was repeated to Sultan Khan he broke down and confessed. He showed the property hidden underground in the house of one Khalil Mia of Baghmari. The stolen property was found in the big pot made of China Clay wrapped up in a gunny bag. In the pot Rs. 22,000/- in cash with all the three insured covers containing half notes marked with postal seals, etc., were

found intact. Sultan Khan helped in the recovery of the two locks and the cutting instrument used. These were hidden underground in two other places. The instrument used could cut two thick rods easily. The recovery of the locks and the cutting instrument, cleared the innocence of the Postal-Staff who were discharged.

The next phase of investigation began with another series of searches. The accused Sultan Khan and his party first kept the stolen property hidden underground in his compound, but for fear of Police searches, they took it out from the first place one night and kept it hidden in a lonely jungle near the house of one Md. Safi. Accidentally Md. Safi returned home at about one O'clock at night and happened to see some persons with a light in the jungle behind his house. He kept quiet for the night and on the next day entered the jungle secretly and saw the place where something was kept buried underground. He and his associates Lalbahadur and Bahira stole the hidden property at night and distributed a part of it amongst themselves and buried the rest in a jar elsewhere. Eventually Sultan Khan succeeded in tracing, Safi and his associates and recovered the major portion of the stolen property by threatening to kill them. After recovery he secreted the property in the house of Khalilmia of Baghmari. The second Gang was arrested and Rs. 6,000 more was recovered from the possession of one Narayan Sarma and Abdul Salam who got the money from Lal Bahadur. Thus a total of Rs. 31,750/- was recovered. The balance had been spent by both the gangs of criminals. Altogether 3 persons of the first Gang and 5 persons of the second Gang were sent up for trial in this case, A.S.I. B. C. Dey, Md. Sultan Khan, Md. Gulua were sent up u/s 457/380 I.P.C. the rest u/s 411 I.P.C.

The case was tried on by the Additional Sessions Judge, Lower Assam Division who found the accused A.S.I. B. C. Dey and Sultan Khan guilty u/s 457/380 I.P.C. for house trespass by night and theft of postal money. He sentenced them to rigorous imprisonment for 10 years and 5 years each under each section. The accused Khalil Mia was found guilty u/s 411 I.P.C. and sentenced to rigorous imprisonment for 2 years. Safi Sk., Nur Ali, Poali Sk., Dil Mohammad and Lalbahadur were found not guilty and discharged.

It was found during investigation that the A.S.I. coming to know of heavy cash deposits in the postal safe conspired with Sultan Khan for stealing it at a convenient moment. The cutting clipper was made through Sultan's ingenuity. He had got the idea through his association with a fitter of a tea garden.

THE ALL INDIA POLICE ATHLETICS & SPORTS MEET

P. L. Mehta, I.P.

THE Sixth All India Police Athletics and Sports Meet was held at Gwalior from 1st to 7th February, 1956.

The following teams from 17 States and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, participated in the Athletic Meet:—

1. Andhra, 2. Bihar, 3. Bombay, 4. Delhi, 5. Hyderabad,
6. Madhya Pradesh, 7. Madras, 8. Mysore, 9. Madhya Bharat.
10. Pepsu, 11. Pondicherry. 12. Punjab, 13. Rajasthan,
14. Travancore-Cochin, 15. Uttar Pradesh, 16. Vindhya Pradesh,
17. West Bengal, 18. C.R.P., Neemuch.

The following States could not participate:—

1. Assam, 2. Ajmer, 3. Bhopal, 4. Coorg, 5. Orissa, 6. Tripura,
7. Manipur, 8. Himachal Pradesh, 9. Kutch, 10. Andaman and Nicobar Islands, 11. Jammu and Kashmir.

The preliminary stages of the All India Police Hockey, Football and Wrestling tournaments were competed for on zonal basis, but the semi-final and final rounds were held at Gwalior. The standard of play in hockey and football tournaments was very high and the games were witnessed by large number of spectators consisting of students, Government employees and the general public.

In the semi-finals of the hockey tournament, the Punjab team, the holders, beat Bombay by 1 : 0, after a well-contested match. In the other semi-final round, the Madhya Bharat Police team got the better of the team from West Bengal by 4 : 2. In the final round, Madhya Bharat put up a very plucky fight against Punjab, the holders, who won by 2 goals to 1.

In the Football tournament, the teams that made the semi-final grade were Rajasthan, West Bengal, Hyderabad and Uttar Pradesh. Rajasthan beat West Bengal by 1 : 0, whereas Hyderabad beat Uttar

THE ALL INDIA POLICE ATHLETICS & SPORTS MEET 59

Pradesh by 2 : 0. In the finals, the Hyderabad Police football team had more or less its own way and won with a comfortable margin of 4 goals to nil.

Wrestling also was of a high order and a better standard than in previous year was witnessed. The tournament was held in the following eight weights :—

<i>Event</i>	<i>Winner</i>	<i>Runners Up</i>
Fly weight	Uttar Pradesh	Bihar
Bantam weight	West Bengal	Uttar Pradesh
Feather weight	Delhi	Bihar
Light weight	Bihar	Delhi
Welter weight	Punjab	West Bengal
Middle weight	West Bengal	Punjab
Light heavy weight	Punjab	Bihar
Heavy weight	Delhi	Uttar Pradesh

A full card of 22 athletic events was competed for. The competition was very keen. The following were the results :—

Events	Winner of 1956	Previous Winners		
		1953	1954	1955
1. 100 Metres Run	Madras	PEPSU	Madras	Punjab
2. 200 " "	PEPSU	U. P.	PEPSU	Punjab
3. 400 " "	Madras	Madras	Madras	Punjab
4. 800 " "	Punjab	Punjab	Punjab	Punjab
5. 1500 " "	Punjab	U. P.	Punjab	Punjab
6. 5000 " "	Madras	PEPSU	PEPSU	PEPSU
7. 10000 " "	Madras	PEPSU	PEPSU	PEPSU
8. Running Broad Jump	PEPSU	Punjab	Punjab	PEPSU
9. Running High Jump	PEPSU	Punjab	Punjab	Punjab
10. Hop Step & Jump	Punjab	PEPSU	Punjab	Punjab
11. Shot Put	PEPSU	PEPSU	PEPSU	PEPSU
12. Javelin Throw	U. P.	U. P.	U. P.	Punjab
13. Discus Throw	Rajasthan	PEPSU	PEPSU	PEPSU

14. Pole Vault	{ U. P. Travancore Cochin	U. P.	U. P.	U. P.
15. Hammer Throw	U. P.	Punjab	Punjab	U. P.
16. 100 × 4 Metres Relay	Punjab	U. P.	U. P.	Madras
17. 400 × 4 Metres Relay	Punjab	Punjab	Punjab	Punjab
18. 110 Metres Hurdles	Punjab	Punjab	Punjab	U. P.
19. 400 „ „	Punjab	Punjab	Punjab	Punjab
20. 3000 Metres Steeple Chase	Madras	PEPSU	PEPSU	PEPSU
21. Marathon Race	PEPSU	PEPSU	U. P.	Punjab
22. Decathlon	U. P.	Orissa	Punjab	Punjab

The championship trophy was won by the Punjab State. The second and the third places went to PEPSU and Uttar Pradesh. The Home Minister's Medal for the best athlete was won by Rayappan of Madras State.

The standard of games as well as athletics was high and no fewer than 11 previous records were bettered, as noted below :—

<i>Event</i>	<i>Time</i>	<i>Name of Athlete</i>	<i>Name of State</i>
1. 100 Metres Run	10.7 secs.	Joseph	Madras
2. 400 Metres Run	48.5 secs.	Joseph	Madras
3. 1500 Metres Run	4 min., 8.2 secs.	Ajit Singh	Punjab
4. 5000 Metres Run	15 min., 43.9 secs.	Rayappan	Madras
5. 110 Metres High Hurdles	15.4 secs.	Jagmohan Singh	Punjab
6. 400 Metres Hurdles	53.9 secs.	Jagdeo Singh	Punjab
7. Marathon Race	2 hrs., 27 mins., 17.4 secs.	Chhota Singh	Punjab
8. Hop, Step & Jump	47'—7"	Dasrhan Singh	Punjab
9. Pole Vault 12'—3"	—	{ Vasavan Shivdhari Singh	Travancore- Cochin U.P.
10. Javelin Throw	182'—91" 4	Shiv Pujan	U.P.
11. 3000 Metres Steeple Chase	9 min., 49.6 secs.	Rayappan	Madras

THE ALL INDIA POLICE ATHLETICS & SPORTS MEET 61

Two All India records in 400 Metres Hurdles and Marathon Race were broken and the All India record in Pole Vault was equalled.

Keen but healthy rivalry was witnessed all through the tournaments and the athletic Meet, and a high sense of discipline and *esprit de corps* was exhibited by the representatives of the various States. This Meet has undoubtedly a very great unifying influence.

The Madhya Bharat Police had prepared a special "Track" and put up a Stadium expressly for the Meet, which involved a great deal of labour and supervision. The track stood up well and the general arrangements for the sports were very satisfactory. The participating teams were properly accommodated and looked after and their environments were both congenial and healthy. It is indeed gratifying to note that there was no mishap or serious accident and every thing was taken in a sporting spirit.

The Chief Minister of Madhya Bharat, Shri Takht Mal Jain, declared the athletic Meet open on the 5th February, 1956. The closing ceremony was presided over by Shri B. N. Datar, Minister, Government of India, Ministry of Home Affairs, who also gave away the prizes. Before the prize distribution, the messages sent by the Prime Minister and the Union Home Minister were read out by the Inspector General of Police, Delhi, who officiated for the Director, Intelligence Bureau. These messages were very greatly applauded both by the public as well as by the members of the police forces present, and are sure to be the source of inspiration to all policemen throughout the country.

There was a good gathering on the opening day of the Meet and a still bigger crowd on the concluding day. The amount of cheers that the police competitors received from the public was indeed gratifying to note. There is no doubt that these Meets are helping to pave the path of understanding and cooperation between the public and the police.

On the conclusion of the Meet, the Madhya Bharat Police staged a Police Tattoo, which was greatly enjoyed by all present. This was followed by the usual 'Bara Khana', in which participated not only all the athletes, managers and police officers present, but also the Home Minister of Madhya Bharat, Shri Nar Singh Rao Dikshit, and other prominent officials and non-officials. Then followed a short musical programme by some professional artists, which was greatly appreciated. It was a good finale to an altogether successful Meet.

Kanpur Quadruple Murder Case

B. N. Lahiri, I.P.

(Retd.), Inspector, General of Police—Uttar Pradesh.

AT 2 a.m. on the night of January 2/3, 1942, information was lodged at P.S. Cantonments, Kanpur by one Muneshwar of Kateria Bagh to say that some British soldiers, who had come from the direction of the Mall Road, had assaulted him and his companions, besides looting their shops. A posse of police under the Station Officer, Sub-Inspector Ram Sarup Sharma, left for the scene and, on arrival there, they found a soldier named Pte. Lynch, who had blood stains on his trousers and appeared to be drunk, surrounded by Sunder Singh and others. S. I. Ram Sarup Sharma then went round the place and discovered, lying scattered on the site three dead bodies, all of which were drenched in blood—one green forage cap, two bicycles (one bearing No. G. U. 1435 and the other No. H.V. 3161, both with double bars), an ekka without its pony, one whip, four paper festoons, pieces of a stone slab, some brick-bats, one lota and one bucket. He also noticed the thatch over a roadside booth pulled down on the road and its contents littered all around.

Of the three dead bodies two were identified as those of Ram Das and Badloo and the third as that of Raja Ram driver of the ekka found standing there.

Soon after this, the District Magistrate, Kanpur, Mr. L. P. Hancox, the Senior Superintendent of Police, Kanpur, Mr. E. F. G. Chapman and the Assistant Superintendent of Police Headquarters, Mr. Littlewort arrived and after inspection of the scene Mr. Hancox and Mr. Chapman went to see the military authorities.

After some time, a servant of Lala Ratanlal informed the Station Officer that some men sleeping outside the latter's shop had also been beaten the same night by British soldiers. The Station Officer, therefore, went there and found one Avadh Behari with serious injuries on his person. His two companions Maya Ram and Sheoraj had also some injuries on their person and a number of broken flower-pots were lying about in the verandah of the shop. He also gathered that two of these soldiers had been dressed in khaki and two in blue and that all had bicycles with them.

Pieces of beer bottle (which had sticking to them parts of the label on it with words "Breweries, Ranikhet, Royal Institute of Health and Hygiene") were also found there which he took into possession.

According to Mr. Chapman, at about 4-45 a.m., Mr. Hancox Lt. Col. Seed and himself arrived outside Barrack No. 3 of the British Infantry Lines and as a result of a roll call of all the men present, they found L-Corporals Bridgewater and Sanderson absent, besides Pte. Lynch. Shortly after his return to his bungalow, however, Mr. Chapman received information that Lance Corporals Sanderson and Bridgewater had returned, whereupon he had them arrested.

Again at about 8-30 a.m., Mr. Chapman received a telephonic message to say that Sergeant Gardener of the I. A. O. C. could give important information regarding the occurrence, whereupon he had him called up and his statement recorded by his Stenographer which went to show that at 2215 hrs. the previous evening he had been to the Bristol Restaurant where he had been joined by four men of the South Wales Borderers (including two Lance Corporals). Between 1-15 and 1-30 a.m., he had left with Sergeant Nagle followed closely behind by these four soldiers, all of whom were mounted on bicycles and after passing the railway level crossing not far away he had noticed that these soldiers were not behind him and so had assumed that they had stopped.

Sergeant Gardener was corroborated by Sergeant Nagle of the I. A. O. C.

Mr. Chapman furthermore received information that Lance-Corporal Healy and Lance-Corporal Condon had seen Pte. Rogers, Lance-Corporal Green and Lance-Corporal Church sitting in the Bristol Cafe at the same table with Pte. Lynch. Upon the basis of this information, therefore, coupled with the information supplied by Sergeant Gardener and Sgt. Nagle, Mr. Chapman decided to have Pte. Rogers, Green and Church also arrested and an inspection of their kit carried out by Mr. Littlewort. The latter asked the Officer Commanding of the detachment to arrange for the shoes which Rogers, Green and Church had been wearing the previous evening to be handed over to him. Accordingly, all the three handed their shoes to him which he took into possession.

Corporal Price of the S. W. B. said that about 2200 hrs. before going to bed the previous evening he had left his bicycle (bearing No. G. U. 1435) parked on the northern verandah of Barrack No. 3 and that he had found it missing the next morning at 9-45 a.m.

when he had gone to look for it. He also identified the bicycle bearing this number, which had been found lying on the scene of the Kateria Bagh murders, as the one which had been allotted to him.

Independently of the statement made by Lance-Corporal Price in his defence it was fully proved that he had not gone out at all after 10 p.m., so that it still remained to be found out who had taken his bicycle out with him that night.

At this stage, investigation of the case was taken up by me and the problem before me was how to fix the guilt for the four murders that had taken place, Avadh Behari also, having expired in the meanwhile.

Adverting to the other bicycle bearing No. H. V. 3165 it transpired from enquiries that it had been allotted to Lance-Corporal Church of the Garrison Military Police. But the plea he took in his defence was that on coming out of the Bristol after the dance was over, he had found it missing and so had got a lift home on Lance Corporal Green's bicycle. The only weak spot, however, in his statement was that he had failed to report the loss to anybody.

So far, therefore, there was no conclusive evidence against any of the accused under arrest nor against anybody else to connect them with the murders. On the other hand, it was evident from the statements recorded by me that at least Sanderson and Bridgewater had nothing to do with the occurrence under investigation, but that they had been spending the night with their lady friends in the city.

A point of interest which calls for notice here is that like Lance-Corporal Green who had some abrasions on the knuckles of his right hand which appeared to be a few days old, Rogers appeared to have a slight swelling over the right eyebrow and a faint scratch on the back of his left hand which he was unable to explain.

Having completed the examination of Lynch, Rogers, Green, Church, Bridgewater and Sanderson I went over to the Bristol Cafe and made an inspection of the lounge as well as the dance hall where I noticed that it still had the buntings and other paper decorations which had been put up for the X'mas and the New Year festivities. I also noticed that among the paper festoons there were two—one open and the other shut—which were of the same pattern as those found abandoned on the scene of the Kateria Bagh case.

I then made a further examination of the hangings and found that loose strings were still dangling at four places from where the festoons

appeared to have been removed and this was confirmed by the Manager of the hotel (Mr. P. Everest) who deposed to having bought six paper festoons of which four were missing.

Mr. Everest moreover said the bearer No. 20, had been looking after the tables on the right side of the hall where the soldiers had been seated; further, that while he had been busy checking the accounts late in the evening, three of the soldiers, including a Sergeant, had knocked at the door and on his opening it, had asked for supper whereupon he had made some sandwiches for them. After a while the Sergeant had come back and reported the loss of his bicycle but since he (Mr. Everest) could do nothing at that time he had given him a chit at his request by way of guarantee, but that this Sergeant had not come back again to ask for his bicycle.

Mr. Everest also produced two bottles of beer manufactured by Dyer Meakins (one of which had a label identical with the one of which torn pieces had been found at Monk's shop along with the pieces of a bottle by S. O. Cantonments and taken into possession by him on the 3rd January). He also confirmed the sale of ten bottles of Dyer Meakin's Solan beer, one bottle of Lion beer, 11 Rums and one Whisky through bearer No. 20 who had been in attendance in that part of the dance hall where the soldiers had been seated.

The next person to be examined by me was Prem Singh Chaukidar of the Bristol who deposed to having seen at about 1 or 1-15 a.m., on the night of occurrence four or five soldiers of whom two had been wearing khaki clothes, leaving the Bristol together, after picking up four bicycles from the stand. After a little while one Sergeant had turned up and asked for his bicycle and on being told that one of the four soldiers had taken it away, he had been to the Manager and obtained from him a chit before leaving on an ekka parked under a Pipal tree in front of the Bristol.

I then proceeded to inspect the barracks and found that Pte. Lynch shared a room with Pte. Pullin, Rogers shared his with Pte. Tucker, Green with Corporal Price and Lance-Corporal Church with Lance-Corporal Sanderson.

Examined by me Pte. Pullin and Pte. Tucker deposed to having seen Rogers and Lynch breaking barrack at about 10 p.m., while Lance-Corporal Phillips deposed to say that Rogers had left his black shoes with him and taken away Phillips' shoes instead to be handed into the Police. Lance-Corporal Phillips moreover handed Rogers' shoes as well as his slacks which, according to him, had been left by

the dhobi on Rogers' bed while Rogers was away on guard duty and so had been kept by him (Phillips) for safe custody. Pte. Dibben and Pte. Panny deposed to having gone to the Bristol and having had sandwiches there along with Sergeant Phillips of the I. A. O. C., before coming away.

I then examined Jit Bahadur Singh Watchman who had in his charge the shops known as Sant Lals, Monks, etc., and he deposed to say that on Friday night he had been sitting outside the shop named Cheap John. A little after 1 a.m., four British soldiers arrived on their bicycles and having left them outside advanced towards him. On his wishing them they swore at him and struck him with their fists and kicks whereupon he fell down. He somehow managed to get away into Murray's compound and woke up the chaukidar there. Later the two of them came as far as the gate of the Murray's compound and from there saw the happenings at Ratan Lal's shop. After the soldiers had left he went to the gateman of the level crossing close by and told him all that had happened.

A number of other witness corroborated Jit Bahadur and so from Lala Ratan Lal's shop I went to the Bristol where I met Mrs. Stathem who gave me a clear picture of the disposition of all the men in the dance hall on the fateful night. She also pointed out the table where Lance-Corporal Green, Lance-Corporal Church, Pte. Lynch and Pte. Rogers had been sitting along with Sergeant Gardener and another Sergeant of the Ordinance, besides giving a description of their dress and their build. Incidentally, she also deposed to Bridgewater having gone over to her place and spent the night with her.

Bearer No. 20, Asghar Ali deposed to having served ten bottles of beer to the soldiers in the dance hall at the table which, according to Mrs. Stathem was the one where Mr. Lynch and Co. had been seated. He also deposed to having seen one of the soldiers trying to reach one of the paper festoons by standing on a chair.

Mrs. Davenport also gave an account of how the soldiers were seated and added that at about 1 a.m. she had walked away in company with Sanderson to her house where Sanderson had spent the rest of the night with her.

I next examined Sergeant Gardener of the I.A.O.C. who verified the statement given by him to the S.S.P. Mr. Chapman on the 3rd January and added that on the night in question he had sat in the dance hall of the Bristol Cafe at a table along with Sergeant Nagle and four S. W. Bs. including Lance-Corporal Green and Lance-Corporal

Church. He saw Green and one of the two Privates taking down one of the festoons by putting a chair on a table. He also saw that in removing the second one the Private fell down and hurt his wrist, possibly the right one. He also remembered Lance-Corporal Green picking up a full bottle from the table. Sergeant Nagle and himself on coming out of the dance hall were followed by the four S.W.B. men mentioned by him, the time being 1 a.m. All the four were on bicycles. When Nagle and he reached the level crossing they lost sight of three men of the other party while the well-built fellow of the two Privates (obviously, Pte. Rogers) carried on until they had passed the traffic island when this man called out to say he was returning to join his companions. Sergeant Nagle and he took no notice of him and continued on their way home. At the turning towards No. 4 block they stopped and had a chat and while they were doing so, Sergeant Phillips passed on a bicycle on his way to his barrack and said good night. He remembered that during their conversation in the dance hall the four S. W. B. men passed disparaging remarks about Indians generally and also complained of having been cheated by the Manager of the James Restaurant who had charged them 0-9-0 a peg for Rum instead of 0-6-6 charged from another man of the Unit. Questioned if he remembered where the three men of the S. W. Bs.' had stopped on their way back, Sergeant Gardener stated that they had done so within 15—20 yards of James Restaurant. He also pointed out where the various men mentioned by him had been sitting in the dance hall on Friday night, also the places from where the paper festoons had been removed and where one of the S. W. B. men had fallen down in attempting to do so.

The next link in the chain of evidence of this case was provided by Sergeant Phillips who corroborated the Sergeant Gardener and added, on leaving the dance hall he together with two others went to see if they could get any supper. The Manager said the cook had gone. Then he came out to look for his bicycle which he found missing. So he went back and got the Manager to write a chit which he (Sergeant Phillips) produced from his wallet and which ran as follows: "Cycle given to Chaukidar which will be given to tomorrow. Sd. Everest, 2-1-1942."

Sergeant Phillips then went on to say that having got this chit he hired an ekka and pushed off, but that when he got as far as the other corner of Lucy Park he saw four S.W.B. men, all on bicycles, one of which he recognised as his from a brown label on the rear mudguard which had been pasted when he had booked it from Jubbulpore for Kanpur. Upon this he got off the ekka and stopped the fellow carrying the bicycle who made no difficulty about returning

it. He (Sergeant Phillips) then rode off. On the way he met Sergeant Gardener and Sergeant Nagle who wished him good night.

Sergeant Phillips gave a detailed description of the four S. W. B. men and at my request he also pointed out the spot where he had alighted from the ekka engaged by him to seize his cycle, which I found to be immediately in front of the place where the three Kateria Bagh murders had taken place, so that it was clear that the driver of the ekka in which Phillips had gone, was the very person who had been killed and had been found dead close by. It was also clear that the murderers were the four soldiers who had been found loitering at that spot by Sergeant Phillips who had come up in the ekka and taken his bicycle off one of them.

Lance-Corporal Phillips recognised as his the shoes which had been handed in by Rogers to Mr. Littlewort on the morning of the 3rd January.

The motive for the entire series of occurrence was in fact revealed from the statement of Trilok Chand Nigam, Proprietor of the James Restaurant, who stated that on Friday evening at about 1510 hours two soldiers in khaki, one with a great coat on and the other without it, came to his shop and asked for rum and when he told them that he could not give it, they argued with him and lost temper, so much so that they threatened to smash up his shop, whereupon he sent his bearer Bhagwan Din to the Bristol to fetch the Garrison Military Police but that before the latter could get to his place, the two men had left.

From the description given by him of these two men it was obvious that his reference was to Pte. Rogers and Pte. Lynch.

Bhagwan Din, bearer corroborated Trilok Chand Nigam and added that the two G. M. P. men who had followed him from the Bristol returned on meeting on the road the two soldiers who had been creating trouble at the James Restaurant.

The next stage in the investigations was an identification parade held in the District Jail by a First Class Magistrate in respect of Lynch, Rogers, Green and Church as a result of which all of them were identified by a varying number of witnesses.

Let me now recapitulate how this case unfolded itself by degrees.

Its starting point is the S. W. B. Canteen where, of the accused, Rogers and Lynch make their first appearance in the company of

some others on the evening of the 2nd January, the time being about 9-30 or 10. They are soon there by a host of men including Corporal Price, who on his return from an outing has the place shut in conformity with practice.

A point of interest is that Corporal Price leaves his bicycle (later found abandoned on the scene of the Kateria Bagh Case) parked in the verandah outside the Canteen before retiring to his 'bunk' in the upper floor of the barrack.

Another point of interest is that when Corporal Price came to have the Canteen shut Edwards, Haslem, Lynch and Rogers were the only ones present there and that of these Edwards and Haslem did not go to the Bristol.

The Canteen having been shut, Rogers and Lynch adjourn for a time to their respective 'bunks' where Lynch picks up his overcoat and Rogers borrows some money and soon after they sally forth again, this time bound for the Bristol.

It should be noted here that Rogers and Lynch are dressed in khaki, with the difference that Lynch has an overcoat on and the other has merely a pullover on. The two then move on to the James Restaurant which provides the next stage of the case.

Here they ask the Proprietor, Nigam, for some rum and this leads to an altercation and a threat by Rogers and Lynch to smash up the place. The Proprietor sends for the Garrison Military Police but before they can come, Rogers and Lynch move on to the Bristol and this brings us to the third stage of the case.

Here they are joined by L-Copl. Green and L-Copl. Church as well as Sgt. Nagle. After a while a civilian comes and joins their company and finally Sgt. Gardener comes and sits at the same table. The party has some drinks including some beer and rum and thereafter Gardener and Nagle adjourn to the dance hall while the rest continue sitting in the lounge.

Later in the evening Green, Church, Lynch and Rogers also adjourn to the dance hall and this takes us to the fourth stage of the case.

Here they sit at one table and amuse themselves. It is important to note that they have some beer bottles with them which they have obviously brought with them from the bar in the lounge. Towards

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

the close of the evening, Nagle and Gardener join their company and while Nagle has a hand at house, Gardener merely looks on.

Sitting in the hall, there are a few soldiers and other ranks numbering about a dozen whose disposition is roughly as follows:—

At one table almost opposite that of Lynch and Co., there are Sgt. Phillips and Sgt. Crawshaw both of the Ordnance, Pte. Panny of the Eastern Command, Pte. Dibbon of the S. W. Bs., Pte. Tutan of the Duke of Wellington's and Pte. James of the S. W. B's. At another table there are Corporal Bridgewater and Mrs. Statham. Some distance away, we see L-Copl. Hicks and Pte. Jones while in another part of the hall, there are L-Copl. Sanderson. L-Copl. Dykes and Mrs. Davenport. L-Copl. Condon and Healy, the two policemen on Duty, are seated close to the entrance.

Sgt. Crawshaw leaves first, that is, some time before the King is played and returns home by himself on his bicycle. Tuten and James, who too, like Crawshaw have had an extra quantity of drinks, leave next, almost immediately after the King is played. They are taken charge of by Condon and Healy who place them on the cross bars of their bicycles and take them home—a fact which is supported by a number of witness.

Almost simultaneously, the rest of the crowd breaks up and leaves for home, barring the six persons sitting at the same table with Lynch, namely, Lynch, Rogers, Green, Church, Sgt. Gardener and Sgt. Nagle and three others sitting at an adjoining table namely Sgt. Phillips, Panny and Dibbon.

Thereafter, Rogers and Green take a fancy to some of the paper festoons hanging from the ceiling and they are seen by Sgt. Gardener taking down at least two of them.

After about a quarter of an hour or so they all disperse, Sgt. Phillips, Dibbon and Panny going towards the lounge in search of supper and the rest towards the portico to look for their bicycles. The latter then leave for home, all the six being mounted on bicycles and this brings us to the final stage of the case.

A little further on, Lynch falls off the bicycle at a spot which is almost opposite the Auto-Service Garage where Mulaim Singh was bitten in the fore-arm. The rest of the party move on till they come to the James Restaurant where at least two, both in blues, are seen to stop. They are obviously Church and Green. Rogers goes on for

some distance and then returns to join his three companions. Thereafter, the four make a concerted attack on the man found present in the premises of James Restaurant, all of whom except the Chaukidar Jit Bahadur Singh, are asleep at the time and in the result one man, Avadh Behari, receives fatal injuries and six others Maya Ram, Jit Bahadur, Gauri Shankar, Babu Lal, Shoraj and Bhagaoti minor injuries. (The incident is witnessed by Gomti and Ramzan also who are subsequently able to identify Church, Green and Rogers correctly) Having done their worst, the party moves on towards Kateria Bagh.

A point worthy of note is that the culprits used in making the assault at least one beer bottle of which broken pieces were found at Monk's shop. This was obviously the bottle which Green had picked up in the dance hall.

In the meanwhile Sgt. Phillips is busy looking for his bicycle which he had left in the stand under the portico and of which there are no signs. He then approaches the Manager and gets him to write a "chit" in lieu of it. Thereafter he engages an ekka and moves off.

When he gets to Kateria Bagh, he notices four men loitering there, three of whom are mounted on bicycles and the fourth is on foot carrying a bicycle which Sgt. Phillips at once recognises as his by the yellow label pasted on the rear mudguard. He promptly gets out of the ekka and claims the return of his bicycle and having thus recovered possession of it, he rides off.

Then follows the orgy of blood-shed at Kateria Bagh resulting in the death of three men, Ramdas, Badloo and Lachhman, (the last named being the driver of the ekka in which Phillips had come) and injuries to at least four others, Sunder, Sripat, Guru Prasad and Muneshwar. Thus roused from their sleep the Kateria Bagh men look on dazed for a time and then all they can do is to try and surround their assailants in which they are partly successful, in that of the culprits they are able to capture only one, while the others escape. In the meanwhile one of them, Muneshwar rushes off to the Cantonments Police Station, only a furlong or two away, to seek aid. In response to this call, the Station Officer, Ram Swarup Sharma turns out with a posse of policemen and on arrival he finds Lynch under arrest on the spot. He also finds two bicycles (one of which is subsequently identified as belonging to Church and the other to Corporal Price), one green side hat of the pattern worn by the S. W. Bs' and four paper festoons, abandoned on the scene.

This arrest of Lynch on the spot also provides a crucial point in the case against the three others. Green, Church and Rogers in that all the four were seen sitting at the same table in the Bristol and also leaving together. In respect of Rogers, we have some additional evidence to show that Lynch and he felt the barracks together.

Other links in the chain of evidence, all of which point to the complicity of these very persons, were soon found.

To conclude, it is obvious that the incident at James Restaurant was the root cause of the orgy of bloodshed that followed. The four accused unmindful of the consequences, planned and later carried out a raid on the premises of this restaurant but by an irony of fate, a number of innocent persons came to be victimised. Once they had drawn blood, they became thoroughly brutalised and then engaged in the second assault purely in a spirit of abandon. What is more, the liquor they had, gave edge to their vicious spirit and made them quite oblivious of the rights and wrongs of things.

This case, as was only natural, caused quite a sensation all over the country and attracted much notice in the Press. Its investigation having been completed, a charge sheet was submitted by me u/s 302 I.P.C. against Pte. Lynch L-Cpl. Church, L-Cpl. Green and Pte. Rogers and after a preliminary enquiry by the District Magistrate, Mr. Hancox, they were committed on the High Court for trial with the result that all the four were found guilty u/s 304 I.P.C. and while the first three were sentenced to penal servitude for life, Rogers was sentenced to rigorous imprisonment for 5 years.

POLICE AWARDS

Awards for Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Shri Govind Bahadur Thapa,

Constable, First Battalion, Special Armed Force, Gwalior

On receipt of information about the presence of the gang of Man Singh in village Lawan in District Bhind on August 25, 1955, a crack company of Madhya Bharat Special Armed Force was deployed for action against the dacoits. On reaching Lawan, Constable Govind Bahadur's platoon advanced in one up formation, he being the leading man. On sighting some persons in plain clothes under a Peepal tree the Platoon Commander ordered the platoon to creep forward. As soon as the gang scented the platoon the dacoits opened heavy fire.

On recognising Man Singh, the Platoon Commander ordered the platoon to stand its ground, lie low, take aim and shoot at the man with white whiskers. The platoon thereupon concentrated fire in that direction. Govind Bahadur who was in the forefront shot at Man Singh who was seen collapsing. Rapid fire also came from the dacoits as a result of which brave Govind Bahadur was fatally injured.

Constable Govind Bahadur fought bravely at point blank range in a daring action in which notorious dacoit leader Man Singh and his son Subedar Singh were killed. In this encounter, Constable Govind Bahadur displayed conspicuous courage and devotion to duty and laid down his life in the discharge of the same.

B. POLICE MEDAL

(1) Shri Bhawar Singh Thapa, Inspector, S.A.F., Madhya Bharat.

On August, 25, 1955, on receipt of reliable information about the presence of Man Singh in village Lawan in District Bhind, a crack company was deployed. On reaching Lawan, Sub-Inspector Bhawar Singh's platoon advanced in one up formation through a low-lying cart track supported by two other platoons on the side flanks in extended order. On sighting some persons under a Peepal tree, Sub-Inspector Bhawar Singh at once ordered his platoon to creep with a view to coming close to the 'enemy.'

As soon as the gang scented the presence of the police they opened heavy fire. S. I. Bhawar Singh was clearly able to spot out Man Singh and shouted to his men to shoot at the man with white whiskers. The whole platoon opened concentrated fire on Man Singh who was seen collapsing. During the same encounter another dacoit, Subedar Singh was also shot dead.

(2) Shri Kamal Singh, Constable S.A.F. Madhya Bharat.

In an encounter between the gang of dacoit leader Sultan Singh and the Special Armed Force, Madhya Bharat, in the Chambal ravines of village Sans-ka-oura, P. S. Porsa, District Morena, on May 5, 1955, in which the dacoit leader and his lieutenant Mata Deen were shot dead, Constable Kamal Singh displayed exceptional courage and determination of a high order.

The dacoit gang which was sheltering in a hide-out was driven out by a section of the police by throwing hand grenades in the area of their hide-out. Constable Kamal Singh who was on the right flank on top of the ravines rushed forward to engage the fleeing dacoits. He had just managed to reach about 30 yards from the mouth of the ravines when dacoit Mata Deen, who was then leading the gang, fired at him with his .12 bore gun, injuring him in his right arm. Dacoit Leader Sultan Singh also opened fire at this constable with his .303 rifle.

In spite of the serious injury, this brave constable continued firing for about 10 minutes at the dacoit gang and held up their escape. This enabled the Bren-gunners to arrive at the scene and shoot down Sultan Singh and Mata Deen. Sultan Singh was an inter-state dacoit who had been committing murders, dacoities, and kidnappings in the Districts of Bhind, Morena and Gwalior of Madhya Bharat, Datia of Vindhya Pradesh, Dholpur of Rajasthan and Agra of Uttar Pradesh, for the past 14 years. He was also responsible for shooting down a number of Police officers in previous encounters. There was a reward of Rs. 2,000/- on his head.

(3) Shri Mata Deen, Constable S.A.F. Madhya Bharat.

On information received at about mid-night on March 23/24 1955, that some armed dacoits were hiding in a house in Village Remjha, P.S. Mehda, District Bhind one platoon of the Special Armed Force rushed to the spot and surrounded the house at about 2. a.m. It was a dark night and visibility was very poor. As soon as the dacoits came to know that they had been surrounded by the Police they opened fire from inside the house.

In their bid to escape, dacoit Babu of Village Khario Police Station Ater, District Bhind, quietly jumped over the courtyard wall of the house with his .303 rifle and immediately fired a shot at Constable

Matadeen Singh from very close range. The dacoit fortunately missed Matadeen Singh. The Constable immediately swooped over this strong and burly dacoit. He grappled with him and stopped his escape.

After a desperate struggle the dacoit managed to extricate himself from the clutches of the Constable and was about to escape in the darkness when he was shot dead by him and two other Constables who had arrived to his aid. This dacoit was wanted for a large number of murders, dacoities and kidnappings in District Blind.

- (4) Shri Gopal Chandra Ghosh, Constable No. H 2210 of the Howrah District, Police, West Bengal.

On December 20, 1953 at about 2010 hours Constable Gopal Chandra Ghosh, while proceeding to the Shibpore Police Lines Howrah in plain clothes after attending a rehearsal of the Governor's Parade, suddenly heard an uproar and found people running in great panic from a notorious Goonda named Sitaram Kahar. None ventured to stop the goonda though he was being chased from a distance by some members of the public and two constables on patrol duty. This goonda, who was wanted by the Police had been untraced for some time. He was in a riotous mood and was brandishing daggers in the open street. As soon as the goonda reached the crossing of Harcourt Lane and Grand Trunk Road, the Constable Gopal Chandra Ghosh at the risk of his life, grabbed him and struggled with him on the road. Being unable to free himself the goonda stabbed the constable with his dagger. Although wounded the unarmed constable boldly tackled the notorious criminal, Sitaram, and hung on to him. In the meantime, two members of the public reached there and with much difficulty succeeded in securing the arrest of the goonda with two daggers in his hand besmeared with blood. In the scuffle with the goonda the constable was severely injured and one of his lungs was perforated.

AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICES

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

- (1) Shri Pemmendra Kuttappa Monnappa, I. P., Inspector-General of Police, Andhra.
- (2) Shri Frank Herbert Wilson, Commandant (Officiating), Orissa Military Police, 2nd Battalion, Dhenkanal Orissa.
- (3) Shri Maheshendra Shankar Mathur, I.P. Inspector-General of Police, Uttar Pradesh.
- (4) Shri Gopal Sahai, Anti-Dacoity Officer, Madhya Bharat.

- (5) Shri Puttu Singh, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Northern Range, Madhya Bharat.
- (6) Shri Narayana Pillai Chandrasekharan Nair, I.P.S., Inspector-General of Police, Travancore-Cochin.
- (7) Shri Pudia Vittil Bhaskaran, I.P.,

B. Police Medal

- (1) Shri Kamisetty Yellaiah, Inspector of Police, (Officiating), Kurnool Rural Circle, Kurnool, Andhra.
- (2) Shri Subba Nayudu Balakrishna Nayudu, District Superintendent of Police (Officiating), and Assistant Inspector-General of Police, Andhra.
- (3) Shri Singanamala Vijayarangam Nayudu, I.P.S., District Superintendent of Police, Andhra.
- (4) Shri Jatindra Nath De, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Assam.
- (5) Shri Hugh Davenport, Superintendent of Police (Officiating) and Commandant, B. M. P. V., Patna, Bihar.
- (6) Shri Anil Kumar Sarkar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D., Bihar.
- (7) Shri Mankeshwar Prasad, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Bihar.
- (8) Shri Dinkar Laxman Kulkarni, Bombay.
- (9) Shri Rustomji Kharsetji Patel, Home Inspector of Police, Baroda, Bombay.
- (10) Shri Onkarnath Singh, Sub-Inspector of Police, C.I.D., Nagpur District, Madhya Pradesh.
- (11) Shri Ramsukh, Head Constable of Hoshangabad District, Madhya Pradesh.
- (12) Shri Ram Mohan Mahadevan, Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Madras on deputation as Chief Security Officer, Southern Railway.
- (13) Shri Salukkai Valai Padiriyappa Mudaliar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Madras.
- (14) Shri Chithambalam Komaraswamy Rangaswamy Gounder, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Madras.
- (15) Shri Aelanthambi Pillai Narayanaswamy Pillai, Sub-Inspector of Police, Madras.

- (16) Shri Braja Behari Mishra, I.P., Superintendent of Police, Orissa (now on deputation as Deputy Inspector-General of Police,) Ajmer.
- (17) Shri Mohammad Sayidulla, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Sambalpur, Orissa.
- (18) Shri Nagendra Nath Roy, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Special Branch, Orissa.
- (19) Shri Gopinath Mohanty, Inspector of Police and Law Instructor, Police Training College, Angul, Orissa.
- (20) Shri Prabhakar Das, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Sambalpur, Orissa.
- (21) Shri Satrugna Palai, Sub-Inspector of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Crime Branch, Orissa.
- (22) Shri William Alan Chaning Pearce, I.P., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Uttar Pradesh.
- (23) Shri Amarjit Kumar Dass, I.P., Senior Superintendent of Police, Kanpur, Uttar Pradesh.
- (24) Shri Nihal Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Agra, Uttar Pradesh.
- (25) Shri Dal Chand, Sub-Inspector Armed Police, Etah, Uttar Pradesh.
- (26) Shri Nalini Mohan Roy, Inspector of Police (Officiating) Calcutta.
- (27) Shri Manindra Lal Mitra, Inspector of Police, Howrah, West Bengal.
- (28) Shri Kali Prasanna Chowdhuri Sub-Inspector of Police, District Midnapore, West Bengal.
- (29) Shri Manmatha Nath Samajdar, Head Constable No. Y497 of Government Railway Police, Sealdah, West Bengal.
- (30) Shri Gurukar Veerasangappa Sivanna, Inspector of Police, Special Branch, Mysore.
- (31) Shri Goverdhan, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Headquarters, Rajasthan.
- (32) Shri Srinivasan Palaniappan, Superintendent of Police, Pondicherry.
- (33) Shri Mukandalal Bhattacharya, Calcutta.
- (34) Shri Bhabani Kanta Barua, I.P.S.
- (35) Shri Sachindra Kumar Maitra, West Bengal.
- (36) Shri Thanmapuram Srinivasa Ayyar Venkataraman, Madras.
- (37) Shri Challankonda Appa Rao, Knrnool.
- (38) Shri Kasargode Maloji, Trivandrum.

All India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction.
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
	2	3	4	5	6	7		9
Andhra	5,443	471	5	...	180	20	3	40
Assam	3,795	280	2	8	92	32	18	65
Bihar	15,492	569	1	34	230	71	12	92
Bombay	17,764	282	4	...	354	26	5	160
Madhya Pradesh	13,296	345	8	...	171	46	14	77
Madras	15,212	527	9	6	216	61	3	139
Orissa	5,119	155	9	6	57	15	1	14
Punjab	4,789	75	2	...	167	54	6	80
Uttar Pradesh	12,503	685	8	12	378	268	23	177
West Bengal	14,598	975	5	4	126	56	6	174
Hyderabad	5,281	275	1	5	115	14	4	30
J & K	852	...	...	...	14	...	...	18
Madhya Bharat	4,469	76	1	...	91	8	1	66
Mysore	3,554	91	...	2	44	15	2	19
Pepsu	1,111	6	3	...	40	12	1	13
Rajasthan	4,764	281	1	1	104	23	6	111
Saurashtra	2,278	95	...	...	39	3	...	21
Travancore-Cochin	1,679	85	...	...	29	17	...	2
Ajmer	263	7	...	...	4	4	3	2
Bhopal	547	11	...	...	8	1	...	8
Coorg	153	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delhi	2,808	18	5	1	7	4	8	...
Himachal Pradesh	350	15	...	...	2	...	...	13
Kutch	369	10	...	...	6	1	9	4
Manipur	186	8	...	...	2	2	...	7
Tripura	236	27	...	1	2	...	...	3
Vindhya Pradesh	1,013	22	...	...	29	12	...	9
A & N Islands	48	...	...	...	2	...	...	1
Pondicherry	2,035	15	...	...	1	...	...	...
Total	140,007	5,406	64	79	2,510	765	125	1,345

For Quarter Ending 30 September, 1955

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	C.B. of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	M: Vs. and Accessories	Firearms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
11	13	1,141	84	156	65	349	93	9	2	1	2,030
36	33	9,394	55	61	13	71	101	26	5	...	1,067
349	197	3,955	104	99	111	295	293	11	9	3	3,077
120	478	3,029	471	668	233	399	412	165	3	...	5,976
16	77	2,931	274	293	20	477	163	11	9	2	5,282
22	79	1,773	257	495	115	812	282	10	3	8	5,184
21	41	1,266	86	71	46	132	61	6	...	...	1,440
5	51	1,279	101	93	17	176	124	3	3	...	842
184	100	4,684	271	620	136	698	632	13	69	...	3,495
116	140	2,927	320	284	217	166	448	125	4	...	5,525
47	174	1,239	119	138	16	240	129	16	2	...	1,141
15	20	270	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	597
58	31	1,174	60	77	8	382	91	2	8	...	1,107
6	20	657	57	107	103	198	109	30	1	...	1,347
...	12	252	20	31	...	20	33	2	3	...	139
20	124	1,397	72	87	8	324	45	17	8	...	528
7	34	405	34	87	26	47	26	...	1	...	449
3	23	270	8	22	1	28	9	...	1	...	317
...	1	90	1	3	...	7	15	...	1	...	87
...	4	217	13	7	...	11	13	...	3	...	131
...	...	29	...	16	...	5	1	...	...	...	83
...	7	312	92	77	4	11	222	5	2	...	732
...	10	79	1	12	...	9	1	...	2	...	63
1	11	71	5	12	1	15	1	1	...	...	125
...	...	28	10	24	1	10	2	...	...	...	31
2	...	88	1	2	...	3	3	...	1	...	36
6	24	371	10	27	2	25	11	2	2	...	183
25	1	7	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	18
...	...	45	2	11	...	9	4	...	...	...	94
1,07	1,709	30,925	2,528	3,581	1,148	4,919	3,324	454	142	14	41,126

